

MEDITATIONS ON THE TRUE CHRISTIAN LIFE

Volume 8

....*"This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB*

The "seeds" for this project were planted as far back as 1982 as the Lord led me to various writings by many men and women who had one thing in common: they loved the Lord their God with every fibre of their being. Because of this, they were used greatly by the Father to speak [write] the deepest thoughts and intentions of His heart - and, thus, paint a "clear" and "true" picture of His highest Will and purpose for the Body of Christ.

I perceive, by the Spirit of God, that it is important at this time to state emphatically that the foremost priority of every child of God is to continually place the Word of God first in their lives - and, thus, remain faithful to God's requirement to "meditate on it day and night" [*Joshua 1:8*].

The writings contained in this volume of work are not meant to stand on their own - apart from the revealed Word of God - but, rather, the words found within are simply an expansion and confirmation of God's Word - a revealing of the thoughts and intentions of the Father's Will and purpose for His Church - a running commentary expressed by God, Himself, through His anointed bondservants and handmaidens.

It is my fervent prayer that as you read this volume of work you will "allow" the Holy Spirit to reveal to your heart the fullness of the Divine Requirement [*Luke 10:27*] concerning your life and ministry. For, as you do, you shall surely be brought to the place of "abiding" in Christ - and, from that holy place, you shall surely fulfill the Father's highest Will and purpose for your life and ministry in your remaining time on earth.

The words contained in X"Meditations on the True Christian Life" are anointed by God to help lead His precious children into the "fullness" of their inheritance [salvation] in Christ.

Therefore, let us receive freely all that the Father has given to us in this last hour that we might be those who are found living [*demonstrating*] the "true" Christian life in the midst of a "crooked and perverse generation".

A word from the Father:

...."The purpose of "Meditations on the True Christian Life" is so that My children might

experience a "cross-section" of the anointed words [*absolute truths - "patterns"*] that I have passed on to My consecrated ones down through the ages.

Truly I say to you, there would not be time for all those of My children, who seek only to walk in the "fullness" of their inheritance in Christ, to read all of the books that I have instructed you to "glean".

Therefore, continue on with great diligence and never underestimate the great importance of any aspect of My Will. For all those who desire to walk in the "fullness" of the Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ, that I have called them to must be introduced to, and taught, the "absolute" truths and principles contained in the "writings" that I have instructed you to place in this volume of work"....

DEDICATION:

This book is dedicated first, and always, to the glory of God, but it is also dedicated to the memory of all those saints - both men and women - who, through their faithfulness to the uncompromised Word of God and their obedience to the Holy Spirit throughout their time on earth, made possible the writings contained in these volumes. Writings which [*by the power of the Holy Spirit*] paint a true picture of God's Will for "all" of His children - and which, once and for all, disprove the "lies" of Satan which state that the "true Christian life" is something "less" than a heart and life "wholly" given to, and empowered by, God.

January 1st

* How extremely important for a Christian to control their spirit by exercising their will so that their spirit may not go to extremes but be kept in that state of cooperation with God. The spirit of man can take action independent of God's Spirit IF a believer does not exercise mastery over it and make it subject to Him [*through the continual speaking of words that align themselves perfectly with a revelation of His Will*]. We accordingly must be watchful lest our spirit veer out of God's orbit [*through the speaking of words that are NOT in alignment with a revelation of His Will*], lose its quiet communion with God, and be disabled from labouring with Him.

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [*reverence*] of God [*thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}*]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

January 2nd

* God requires a soft and tender spirit to express His mind [*Heart*]. Should it [*one's spirit*] grow harsh [*hard*] and unyielding, the operation of His Spirit will be hindered. Only a yielding spirit can fulfil the thought of the divine Spirit. A Christian should heed every word, movement,

and sense in their inner man cautiously. By doing so, their spiritual consciousness will be sharpened and God will be able to make His Will known to them.

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

January 3rd

* A child of God ought to know what is and what is not the "normal" condition for their spirit *[inner man]*. Since it should have authority *[ascendancy]* over their soul *[mind, will, emotions]* and body, occupying the highest position in them and possessing the greatest power, the Christian needs to know if such is the situation in them or not. They should also recognize whether their spirit if it has lost its normalcy, did so through war or environment. The conditions of the spirit may be classified generally into four types:

1. The spirit is oppressed and is therefore in decline.
2. The spirit is under compulsion and so it "forced" into inordinate activity.
3. The spirit is defiled *[2 Corinthians 7:1]* since it has yielded ground to sin.
4. The spirit is quiet and firm *[steadfast]* because it occupies its rightful position *[in Christ]*.

"steadfast" - fixed in direction; steadily directed; firm in purpose, resolution, faith; unwavering; firmly established *[in this case, in the revelation of God's Word]*;

....*"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

.... *put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

January 4th

* Our mind is much more than an organ of assistance to the spirit; it also is the place wherein we obtain light. The Spirit of God dispenses light *[revelation]* to the mind through the

spirit. If the mind is over exerted it relinquishes the power of receiving His Light *[from one's inner being]*. The Enemy understands that if our mind is darkened our whole being enters into darkness; he consequently strives with all his effort to provoke us to think so very much that we are unable to work quietly. To walk after the spirit *[their inner man]* a believer must inhibit their mind from evolving endlessly *[being overactive]*. If it turns too long around one topic, worries or grieves too much over matters, and ponders too intensively to know God's Will, it may become unbearable and hamper its normal operation. The mind needs to be kept in a steady and secure state.

....*"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

January 5th

* It is in the regenerated human spirit that the new life dwells, THERE that the Holy Spirit works, THERE that we fellowship with the Father and His Word, THERE that we know the Will of God, THERE that we receive the revelation of the Holy Spirit, THERE that we are trained, THERE that we mature, THERE that we resist the attacks of the Enemy, THERE that we receive *[appropriate]* the authority to overcome Satan and his forces, and THERE that we secure the power *[Grace]* for true Kingdom-service.

....*"Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms. For the LORD is a great God and a great King above all gods".... Psalm 95:2-3 NASB*

.... *put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB*

....*"May He [the Father] grant you out of the rich treasury of His glory to be strengthened and reinforced with mighty power in the inner man by the [Holy] Spirit [Himself indwelling your innermost being and personality]. May Christ through your faith [actually] dwell [settle down, abide, make His permanent home] in your hearts! May you be rooted deep in love and founded securely on love, That you may have the power and be strong to apprehend and grasp with all the saints [God's devoted people, the experience of that love] what is the breadth and length and height and depth [of it]; [That you may really come] to know [practically, through experience for yourselves] the love of Christ, which far surpasses mere knowledge [without experience]; that you may be filled [through all your being] unto all the fullness of God [may have the richest measure of the divine Presence, and become a body wholly filled and flooded with God Himself]!".... Ephesians 3:16-19 The Amplified Translation*

January 6th

*"The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit".... Galatians 6:18; Philemon 25;

The Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ is exceeding precious to our spirit. There we find the Lord's Grace to help us in time of need. We should always season our spirit with the Grace of our lovely Lord.

January 7th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 1 of 5]

* Redemption is simply the restoration of God's Will *[Word]* to its place in the world. For this reason Christ came into the world and demonstrated in human life how man has only one thing to live for - the doing of God's Will. He showed us how there was one way to conquer self-will - by death to it, in obeying God's Will even unto death. He atoned for our self-will and conquered it for us, opening a path through death and resurrection into a life devoted to the Will of God.

...."For if by the transgression of the one, death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ. So then as through one transgression there resulted condemnation to all men, even so through one act of righteousness there resulted justification of life to all men. For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous. The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace would reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord".... Romans 5:17-21 NASB

January 8th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 2 of 5]

* Christ gave us the example of what God expects of us in devotion to and delighting in His Will. In Christ and His Spirit He renews and takes possession of our will. He works in it both to will and to do all His Will. He is doing the work in us. "He makes us perfect *[complete]* in every good thing to do His Will, working in us that which is pleasing in His sight." As this is revealed by the Holy Spirit, and believed, and received into the heart, we begin to get an insight into the

prayer, "Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven". Our desire is awakened for that very thing.

....*"So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure"...* Philippians 2:12-13
NASB

January 9th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 3 of 5]

* It is essential that the believer realize their relation to God's Will [*Word*] and its claim on them. Many, many believers have no idea of what their faith or their feeling [*perception*] in relation to the Will of God. Few people say [*relatively speaking*], "My whole motivation is to be in complete harmony with the Will [*Word*] of God; I do not want to do anything other than God's Will for me. By God's Grace I want every hour of my life to be lived in the Will of God, doing it as it is done in Heaven."

....*"Your kingdom come. Your will be done, on earth as it is [already done] in heaven"....*
Matthew 6:10 NASB

January 10th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 4 of 5]

* When faith in God's Will masters our heart [*spirit*], THEN we shall have the courage to believe in the answer to the prayer our Lord taught us. We must understand that ONLY by close union with Christ can all this happen in us. THEN we will realize that we, too, can do our part, that our weak will on earth can correspond to the Will of God in Heaven. When it is our destiny, our obligation, and our heart's desire that God's Will may be done in us and by us as it is in Heaven, THEN our faith will overcome the world.

....*this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith"....* 1 John 5:4 NASB

January 11th

A LIFE DEVOTED TO THE WILL OF GOD ALONE

[part 5 of 5]

* Our will cannot be disconnected from the fact of our living union with the Father nor the living presence of His Son. Only by divine guidance given through the Holy Spirit can the Will of God truly be known in its beauty, in its application to daily life, and its ever growing revelation. Again, it will only be given to those with childlike attitudes, who are willing to wait for and depend on what is given them.

Our secret communion with God is the place where we repeat and learn these great lessons. The God Whom I worship asks me to unite perfectly with His Will [*Word*]. My worship means: "I delight to do Thy Will, O God." It is in the morning hour, in the inner chamber, that I can learn God's Will and surrender myself joyfully to do ALL His Will. THEN my study of God's Word and my prayer will bear fruit in full blessing.

*...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him"If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [having living communion] with him"....
John 14:21, 23 NASB*

January 12th

...."Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ (the Messiah) he is a new creation (a new creature altogether); the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away. Behold, the fresh and new has come!".... 2 Corinthians 5:17 The Amplified Translation

* If any man/woman is in Christ, they are a New Creation, "the old things are passed away; behold they are become new". Does it say here how much I have changed? Not at all. It simply says if any man/woman is in Christ they are a New Creation. Someone may assert that they had been a weak Christian for a number of years until later during a certain year and a certain month they were revived thus they became a New Creation. Of such a person I would ask this: what is the ground for your assertion that at such and such a time you became a New Creation? The only true ground does not lie in the fact that in a certain hour of revival one became a New Creation, but in what the Word of God has declared; namely, that if anyone is in Christ Jesus they are a New Creation.

Perhaps someone will argue that despite what the scriptures say of their being a New Creation, as they look at themselves, they do not seem to be very new. I would again answer with this: how many sinners and saints are lacking in faith! Let me encourage us all to kneel and pray:

"God, I praise and thank You, Your Word says that is any man/woman is in Christ they are a New Creation. I am in Christ, therefore I am a New Creation." Whenever the temptation comes to you which declares you are still the "old man", if you will but answer with the Word of God which says that you are in Christ and therefore you are a New Creation, Satan will beat a hasty retreat. Or if you simply stand on the side of God's Word and pay not attention to such temptation, you will also gain the victory. For victory does not rely on "feeling" but on the Word of God, alone *[as one's final authority]*.

January 13th

**"But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth".... John 4:23-24 NASB*

There is a reward for true worship; Indeed, there are many rewards, they are of the wealth of Heaven and are untarnishable and can never be lost.

The first is peace of soul; for holy Love silences the demands of the flesh man. When holy Love rises to the Throne of God, it releases a golden river of Grace which floods the hearts of those who thus love God and overflows to others for whom they pray.

Rest of soul is joy in its purest form. Absence of inner peace causes common moments of joy to be fleeting. Lasting joy evades the selfish, and peace eludes the unyielded, because the motivations are contrary to the purposes of God, and the goals sought do not glorify Him.

January 14th

* "Cheap grace" is the preaching of forgiveness without requiring repentance, baptism without church discipline, Communion without confession, absolution without personal confession. Cheap grace is grace without discipleship, grace without the Cross, grace without Jesus Christ, living and incarnate."

"Costly Grace" is the treasure hidden in the field; for the sake of it a man will gladly go and sell all that he has. It is the pearl of great price to buy which the merchant will sell all his goods. It is the kingly rule of Christ, for whose sake a man will pluck out the eye which causes him to stumble, it is the call of Jesus Christ at which the disciple leaves his nets and follows him."

....*"My Grace [which is summed up in My Word and My Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace] is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also **we have access by faith into this Grace** wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

January 15th

FEEDING ON THE WORD

[part 1 of 2]

*"Your words were found and I ate them, and Your words became for me a joy and the delight of my heart; For I have been called by Your name, O LORD God of hosts".... Jeremiah 15:16 NASB

...."Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it".... Matthew 13:44-46 NASB

In this verse you have three actions: the "finding" of God's Word, which only comes to those who seek diligently for it. Then the "eating", which means the personal appropriation of the words of God for our own needs. "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." and then the rejoicing. "The Kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in field which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for the joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field." In the foregoing verse, too, we have the finding, the appropriating and the rejoicing.

The central thought here is eating. It is proceeded by the searching and the finding. It is accompanied and followed by rejoicing. That which is aimed for is used, and there is a result. Much depends on eating God's words in the "inner chamber".

There is a great difference between finding and the eating. It can be illustrated by comparing the corn a farmer has stored up in his barn with the bread he has on his table. Sowing, cultivating, harvesting his grain is essential, but cannot profit him until he eats the bread in daily portions as his body requires. In the finding stage, great quantity and speed of work are important. Eating is the opposite - a small quantity at regular intervals, appropriated slowly, is the need.

Do you see how this applies to your Scripture study in the "morning watch"? You need to find God's words, master them by careful thought [*meditation*], store them in your mind and memory [*spirit*] for your own use and that of others. Certainly there is joy in this, too; joy of harvest or of victory, the joy of treasure secured, or difficulties overcome. Yet we must remember that this finding and possessing the words of God is not that eating of them which is the only thing bringing divine Life and strength to us.

January 16th

FEEDING ON THE WORD

[part 2 of 2]

*"feed me with the food that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b *The Amplified Translation*

Just because you possess it, good wholesome corn will not nourish you. The fact that you are deeply interested in the knowledge of God's Word will not of itself nourish your soul [*spirit*]. The thing that brings rejoicing is that you actually heed them.

And what is this eating? In eating you so completely assimilate the corn that it becomes part of yourself, entering into your blood, forming your very flesh and bone. This has to be done in a small quantity at a time, two or three times a day, every day of the year. This is the law [*principle*] of nourishment. It is not the amount of Truth that I gather from God's Word that is important. It is not how interested I am or how successful in studying my Bible. It is not how clearly I see God's Truth or how much I grasp at a time that results in the health and growth of my spiritual life. Not at all. All this may still leave my nature very much unsanctified and unspiritual, with very little of the holiness or humility of Jesus. Something else is needed. Jesus said that His meat was to do the Will of Him that sent Him. That implies taking a small portion of God's Word, some definite command or duty of the new life in Christ; quietly receiving it into the will and the heart [*spirit*]; yielding the whole being to its rule; deciding, in the power of Jesus to perform it; and then doing it. This is what it means to eat the Word, to take it into our inmost being in such a way that it becomes a constituent part of our very life. A truth or a promise should be handled the same way. What you eat becomes such a part of yourself that you carry it with you wherever you go.

Do you see how this illustration covers all your Bible study? Scriptural knowledge is one thing, assimilating it is another. You can gather and store grain to last for years, but you cannot swallow a large enough quantity of bread to last for days. Day by day, and more than once a day, you eat your food. So the eating of God's Word much be in small portions, just as much as your soul can receive and digest at one time. This must go on from year to year.

George Muller said he learned that he should not stop reading the Word until he felt happy in God: then he felt "fit" to go out to his day's work. That is finding, eating, and rejoicing in God's work in perfect illustration.

January 17th

"WHATSOEVER YE SOW"

[part 1 of 2]

...."Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. and the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things".... Philippians 4:6-8 NASB

* How can healing flow to one's body while there is still anxiety in their mind? So long as there is "dis-ease" in one's thoughts there shall be dis-ease in their body. We have need of many things but one thing in particular we must develop for our own preservation and that is an absolute confidence [*trust*] in the loving care of the Father.

"Come unto Me", it is written, "all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest" [*Matthew 11:28*]. Only when your mind is at rest can your body build health. Worry is an actively destructive force. Anxiety produces tension, and tension is the road to pain [*spiritual, mental and physical*]. Fear is devastating to the physical well-being of the body. Anger throws poison into the system that no anti-biotic or healthy eating ever can counteract. "Be sure your sin will find you out" the Bible states [*Numbers 32:23*]. One of the most common ways that hidden sin is revealed is through the maladies of the body. More arthritis is brought about by resentments and ill-will than is caused by wrong diet. More asthma is caused by repressed fury than by pollen or cat fur.

There was no illness in the body of Jesus because there was no sin in his soul. There was weariness as a natural result of labor and sacrificial service, but there was no undue fatigue and exhaustion brought on by anxiety.

January 18th

"WHATSOEVER YE SOW"

[part 2 of 2]

* Ten minutes of unbridled temper can waste enough strength to do a half day of wholesome work. Your physical energy is a gift from God, entrusted to you to be employed for His Glory. It is a sin to take His gift and "dissipate" it through the trap doors of the evil emotions of the disposition.

Look not upon others and condemn them for jeopardizing their health by harmful habits

and wasting their energies on vain pursuits while you yourself undermine your health by unworthy emotions and take time which by keeping your mind *[and spirit]* in an attitude of praise and faith could be constructively employed but instead you allow this time to be a period of destructive action by entertaining such things as self-pity and remorse and evil-surmisings.

You cannot risk giving your thoughts free-rein. They will never choose the right path until you "bridle" them and control them by your own disciplined will. You are master of your own house. You do not have to invite into your mind the foul birds of evil thoughts and allow them to nest there and bring forth their young.

Whatsoever you sow in your secret thought-life *[spirit man]*, that you shall reap. Sow love and kindness, and you shall be rewarded openly. Sow generosity and gratitude, and you shall never feel poor. Sow hope and you shall reap fulfillment. Sow praise and you shall reap joy and well-being and a strong faith. Sow bountifully, and you shall reap bountifully. Sow! You shall see your seed and be satisfied.

...."Scanty sowing, scanty harvest; plentiful sowing, plentiful harvest".... He who sows seed to the sower, and bread for eating, will supply you with seed, and cause it to increase and will multiply the fruits of your righteousness".... 2 Corinthians 9:6-12 Twentieth Century Translation

January 19th

* For bravery none compares with our Lord. He never turned His head from danger, not even when hell's hatred and heaven's justice appeared against Him.

...."the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB

...."the one who says he abides in Him [Christ] ought himself to walk in the same manner as He [Jesus] walked [in the time of His earthly ministry]".... 1 John 2:6 NASB

January 20th

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

* Proverbs 3:5-6 is simply a command to trust the Father *[and a revelation of His Word/Will]* with ALL of our heart *[spirit]* and, in doing so, refuse to trust in our "own" reasoning and logic - a reasoning and logic that is based on "outward circumstances" and "past experiences" in the natural realm. As we trust in Him by acknowledging Him and HIS Wisdom in, again, ALL of our ways He THEN is able to direct our paths perfectly in The power of the Holy Spirit.

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

January 21st

* "But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be broken through".... Luke 12:39 ASV

We do not know in what hour the thief comes. The spirit of the morning watch [inner chamber] means that we must have unceasing vigilance all day and every day.

January 22nd

* Decide within yourself that the morning watch [inner chamber] is not only a duty, but an unspeakable privilege and pleasure. To the new spiritual nature, fellowship with God, abiding in Christ, loving the Word and meditating on it all the day are life and strength, health and gladness. Look upon them in this light, believe in the power of the new nature within and act upon it. Though you do not feel it, it will become real. As you count it a joy, it will become a joy to you.

.... "Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

January 23rd

* "The Lord is my Light and my Salvation. The Lord is the strength of my life".... Psalm 27:1

Failure to respond to the Love of God causes depression of spirit. No soul is strong enough to survive the struggles of life triumphantly without divine aid. It is the strength of God imparted to the weak which causes him to rise up and walk in strength. It is divine joy filling the broken heart [spirit] that gives a song to displace mourning.

January 24th

* Doubt is of the Devil: give it no place. Fear is paralyzing: refuse to entertain it.

.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

January 25th

* Obedience is the fabric of happiness. Only a yielded heart can find rest in God; and to know contentment there must be resignation of personal rights in favor of the Will/Word of God.

....*"So then, my beloved, just as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for His good pleasure"...* Philippians 2:12-13 NASB

January 26th

* There is a quiet place of communion in the center of the Father's Will. It is not given to us to see all the actions that bear upon our lives. Many influences attempt to affect our every thought and, thus, we need the quiet time with the Father and His Word each day to lift us above the swirling winds of the voices of other people and give us the true direction of the Holy Spirit. Man has not the wisdom to direct his own way, nor one man to lead another. It is the Holy Spirit that is to direct us, and He will bring peace.

....*"Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let [allow] your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful"....* John 14:27 NASB

January 27th

* Turmoil comes from reacting to people. Peace is born of response to the Holy Spirit. There is harmony of soul for those who are in tune with the Father and His Word. Listening to the false sounds of man will put one in tune with man. He who would be in tune with Heaven must hear the tone of the Father's voice.

Man clamors for your attention. The Father waits until your own desire draws you aside. Man demands recognition: the Father waits for your love. Loving the Father will release you from the demands of your own and other men's egos. Loving the Father will give you direction when those around you are losing their way. Relate to the Father, for as you relate first to Him He will surely help you to rightly relate to others.

....*"Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded"....* James 4:8 NASB

January 28th

* How utterly undependable is man's "feeling". In case a Christian has sinned, how long will you tell him he must pray before he can receive forgiveness? Let it be known that over two thousand years ago Christ had already borne your sins away: that you have already died in the death of Christ and, hence, you have already received forgiveness. All is well if you simply

appropriate what Christ has already accomplished for you. If you wait for God to do a new thing in you, you may have to pray until Eternity comes. When we today ask God for forgiveness, we simply mean let that forgiveness that is already in Christ flow into us. We receive forgiveness because we believe God has already forgiven us in Christ. It does NOT depend on "feeling".

....*"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness".... 1 John 1:9 NASB*

January 29th

**"God hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ". Ephesians 1:3*

This verse we may truly enjoy without end. Whatever spiritual blessing there is, it is in Christ. Having such a verse, you may continually say: "Thank and praise God, for He has given me every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ." To the extent that you believe in what God has said, to that extent, all that He has said be real to you.

January 30th

* God's Kingdom is that realm *[sphere]* within which the Will of God is carried out without any interference.

....*"seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

January 31st

* God calls us not only to receive His Life through faith but also to maintain His authority through obedience - both individually and corporately.

The Kingdom must be found in the Lord Jesus before it can be established in the church; it needs to be implanted in the church before it can be secured among the nations. There can be no church without the Lord Jesus, and there can be no further extension of God's Kingdom without the church.

Through our obedience the Kingdom shall be extended to the whole earth.

"perfect obedience" - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love];*

....*"seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

February 1st

WE ARE ALIVE IN CHRIST

* We have seen the great need of a Redemption that would deliver us from our union by nature with the enemy, and his dominion over us. That Redemption was planned by God, wrought by Christ, brought to us by His Spirit through His own Word.

Ephesians 2:4-10, "But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ." In the mind of the Father then, when Christ was made alive, we were made alive. That became operative within us when we accepted Christ as Savior.

You notice that we were not only made alive with Christ, but we were justified with Christ.

Romans 4:25, "Who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification."

We were declared righteous when Christ was declared righteous. When the heart sees this clearly, it is emancipation and deliverance. It is "together with Christ." It is utter identification with Him.

Then (He says) "By grace have you been saved." "And raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

The expression "Raised us up with Him," spells out in letters of light our deliverance from Satan's dominion. If He raised us up with Him, then we are taken out of satanic bondage.

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

"And made us to sit with Him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus."

Jesus, a Man, is seated at the right hand of the Father. His chair represents absolute

dominion over the universe. He is our Representative. We are seated in Him. We are so utterly identified with Him that, in the mind of the Father, He and we are one.

Oh, that our minds might grasp this. "For by grace have you been saved." The Greek word that is translated "saved" here, is "sozo" which can be translated "healed".

The New Birth is the healing of our spirit.

February 2nd

IN HIS NAME

[part 1 of 2]

* What does the expression "in His Name" mean? We know that the expression "in Christ" as used about one hundred and thirty times in the New Testament, shows us the believer's position, his Legal Standing, his place in the family and in the purposes or program of God.

When Jesus gave to the Early Church the Right to use His Name that Right meant that they were to represent Him; they were acting in His stead, and when they prayed in Jesus' Name, it was as though Jesus Himself were praying.

I mean that we are taking Christ's place and acting as Christ's representatives.

Christ is at the Right Hand of the Father, we are here as His representatives, not only collectively, but individually.

When we pray in Jesus' Name, we are taking the place of the absent Christ; we are using His name, using His authority to carry out His will on the earth.

When we say, "Father, we ask this in Jesus' Name," we are praying representatively.

We are saying, "Father, Jesus is up there at Thy Right Hand and He gave us the Power of Attorney to carry out your will on earth. So here is this great need. We ask Thee in His Name to meet it."

That need may be for finances; it may be for power in ministry; it may be for salvation of souls; it may be for the healing of a sick one, but we take Jesus' place and use Jesus' Name just as though Jesus Himself were here. The only difference is that instead of Jesus doing it, we are doing it for Him; we are doing it at His command.

February 3rd

IN HIS NAME

[part 2 of 2]

* He has given to us the same authority He had when He was here, and the believer's position in Christ gives him the same Standing with the Father that Christ had when He was here.

This unlimited use of the Name of Jesus reveals to us the implicit confidence that the Father has in the Church. This in itself is a challenge. The simplicity of Peter's use of the Name of Jesus in the Book of Acts compels us to believe that Peter knew he was acting in Jesus' stead, with the same authority that Jesus had.

You will notice he does not stop even to pray for a sick one all he does is to say, "In Jesus' Name, rise and walk." There is no hint that he attempted to exercise what we call "faith" in any manner; it reduced itself to a simple business proposition with the Early Church, they remembered what the Master said and what He said, was true, to them.

He said, "Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My Name, I will give it you."

They did not argue about it; they did not worry about it; they did not stop to analyze what it meant, all they did was to act on the Words of Jesus. They did not understand all that Paul afterwards revealed to us in Romans, Galatians, and Ephesians, but they did know that Jesus had given them a Right to use that Name and they entered into that Right with the simplicity of a child.

It seems to me that this is what we need to do today. "In My Name ye shall cast out demons; in My Name ye shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." This was given to believers, and we are believers.

"Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My Name, He will give it you," is a declaration that is simple enough for any one to understand. We have been baptized into that Name publicly; and spiritually, we have been put into Christ by the New Birth so that we now are in the Vine as one of the branches, and the Vine is Christ.

We are in Christ, and being in Christ, we have a right to use His Name! and so in that Name we act representatively, legally This glorifies the Father; this magnifies Jesus; this answers the need of humanity. Here is supernatural power that is available to every believer.

It is not a question of education or ordination but merely a question of my apprehending my own true position in Christ, and there using the power that has been legally given to me and to every believer. Oh, the wonder and Grace of God!

February 4th

THE AUTHORITY OF HIS NAME

[part 1 of 3]

* The Church has never recognized the authority that has been given the Name of Jesus. When God planned our Redemption, He knew the measure of the ability of our Enemy. He knew that Jesus had paralyzed the death-dealing power of the Enemy. He knew that He must give us ability to dominate Satan and all his works; for if He did not, the New Creation would fall a prey to the Adversary as the First Creation had.

2 Corinthians 2:11, "That no advantage may be gained over you by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his devices."

The Scripture describes the Adversary, tells us much about him. But it tells us more of what we are in Christ; and as we come to know our place in Christ, our rights and privileges, we become very conscious of any division in our walk. We know the moment we step out of love, we step into No-Man's-Land where the Adversary gains the ascendancy. In 2 Corinthians 11:3, Paul says, "But I fear, lest by any means as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds might be corrupted from the purity that is in Christ." And so, when He left us, He gave us the Sword of the Spirit-the Word.

Ephesians 6:17, "And take the helmet of Salvation and the Sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God."

This Sword of the Spirit is never used to wound or to slay men, but it is used against the Adversary; for our combat is not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of this world's powers. You see, we have come out of darkness into light, out of the kingdom of Satan into the kingdom of the Son of His love, and our combat is against the forces of darkness that surround us. For we are in the light and we walk in the light as He is in the light. That light is the Word. That light is love. That light gives us a fellowship, companionship with the Father and with Jesus.

February 5th

THE AUTHORITY OF HIS NAME

[part 2 of 3]

* You remember in 1 John 3:8 that the Spirit tells us about Jesus: "To this end was the Son of God manifested, that He might destroy the works of the Devil."

But He is now sitting at the right hand of the Father. He is with us in this Word. His

ability and wisdom have been given to us. But He is giving us one weapon besides the Sword of the Spirit that Satan cannot withstand. You remember John 14:13, 14, where Jesus said, "He that believeth on Me the works that I do he shall do also and greater than these shall he do because I go unto the Father, and whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do." You remember in the sixteenth chapter, "In that day you will not pray to Me." So this does not mean prayer, but this is the use of Jesus' Name in another form, in combat with the Enemy and with the Enemy's works. Jesus came to destroy the works of the Adversary.

Well, we are to take Jesus' place now and use His Name just as Peter and John did in Acts 3:16. That impotent man held out his hand to Peter, sitting as he did at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple. And Peter said, "Look on us." And he gave heed, expecting to receive something from them. In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Peter raised him up and immediately his ankle bones received strength. And leaping up, he began to walk and entered into the Temple with them walking and leaping and praising God. A miracle had happened, a startling manifestation of the living Christ.

A crowd gathered about them and Peter said, "And His Name, through faith in His Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know" (Acts 3:16). The disciples were arrested for this—locked up; but the next morning they were brought before the Sanhedrin, the same company of men who had judged Jesus and insisted upon His crucifixion. When they had brought the apostles, they said, "By what authority have you done this?" And Peter said, "If we this day are examined for a good deed concerning a good man by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, that in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, Whom ye crucified, even in His Name does this man stand whole before you."

Read carefully now the whole story in the fourth and fifth chapters and see how the Name of Jesus conquered the Sanhedrin, defeated them thoroughly. They said, "Lest it spread among the people." They scourged them and sent them out and forbade their speaking that Name. But the Name had begun to do its mighty work. Multitudes were healed. Thousands upon thousands flocked into the city from the surrounding towns and were healed. The disciples were arrested again. Acts 5:19, "But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors and let them out and said unto them: 'Go, stand and speak in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.'"

The Sanhedrin gathered in the morning. They sent officers to the jail to bring the disciples. When they came to the jail, they found the keepers standing at the doors, but when they opened the prison, the disciples could not be found. Then consternation filled the hearts of the Sanhedrin. They sent for the men who were preaching in the Temple and brought them without violence. The High Priest said, "We strictly charged you not to teach in this Name, and behold, you have filled Jerusalem with this teaching and attempt to bring this man's blood upon us."

Peter answered, "We must obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, Whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins."

They were cut to the heart. They were staggered. A man named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law who had the honor of the people, commanded to put the men from them and said that a noble miracle had been done. He admonished them not to take further action for they might find themselves fighting against God. Then they called the apostles and charged them not to speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

You notice that they did not object to the teaching of the Resurrection, but they were afraid of the authority that that Name held. Has that Name lost any of its authority? The Church has never used it. You hear them pray to Jesus and for Jesus' sake, but we hear almost no one pray intelligently to the Father in this Name.

February 6th

THE AUTHORITY OF HIS NAME

[part 3 of 3]

* You see, Jesus gave us the power of attorney to use His Name. John 15:16, "And whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in My Name, He may give it you." And in John 16:23, 24, we read, "And in that day you shall not pray to Me but verily, verily, I say unto you that if ye shall ask anything of the Father in My Name He will give it you. Ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full." Also in Mark 16:17, we read in the Great Commission:

"And these signs shall accompany them that believe." Then we find, "And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with signs following."

February 7th

THE REASON FOR CREATION

[part 1 of 2]

* MAN IS confronted with an unexplained creation of which he, himself, is a part. This creation and the iron hand of fixed laws that govern it, reveal to man a Master Designer. By that we mean that the Creator designed Creation that it might fulfill a certain purpose, the reason for its existence.

The purpose in creation seems to be to provide a suitable environment for man. In fact, if we take man out of creation, creation with its resources and its beauty has no reason for existing. If God created the universe as a home for man, He must have had a reason for creating man. Man, in every age of history, has sought in vain for this reason, the reason for his own existence.

Skepticism was born because man was unable to find a reason for creation. The first

tendency of science was to become atheistic and materialistic, giving only a mechanical explanation of the universe. However, today, as scientists are delving more fully into the mysteries and wonders of creation, many of them have become God-conscious. They are realizing that behind creation there is an intelligent Creator. However, science has not been able to find Him, or His purpose in creation with just Sense Knowledge . . . knowledge derived from the five senses.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

February 8th

THE REASON FOR CREATION

[part 2 of 2]

* Man's ability to know God is due to the fact that God is a spirit, and that man has no contact with Him. In his own spirit nature, man is alienated from God; and every contact that he has with the universe, or reality, he has through his central nervous system and his five senses. Through these five senses (namely, sight, hearing, touch, taste and smell) man has not been able to contact God. He has learned a great deal about physical nature which is indifferent and many times cruel toward human life, but he has not been able to find God personally, or His reason for creating man.

By this we can see that man in himself cannot find God. God must reveal Himself to man, and God has done this very thing. He has given a revelation of Himself to man. He had to give the revelation upon man's level so that man would be able to contact it. We call this "Revelation Knowledge." It is obtained through our recreated spirits from the Word of God.

The second chapter of I Corinthians, which tells us of this revelation, gives us the following illustration (I Cor. 2:11) : "For who among men knoweth the things of a man save the spirit of a man which is in him? Even so the things of God none knoweth, save the spirit of God." Man, limited to his sense knowledge, is unable to know the inner thoughts of a man. There is a veil of flesh that he cannot penetrate with his sense of sight, hearing or touch. However, a man, by the medium of words, may convey his inner thoughts to another.

So God, in His desire for man to know Him, has formulated His inner thoughts and purposes into words, which man can see with his sense of sight, and hear read or expounded, with his sense of hearing. I Cor. 2:12, 13, "But we receive not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God: that we might know the things that were freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the spirit teacheth : combining spiritual things with spiritual words."

The Bible is God's revelation to man, and because we have no other channel through which we can know God or contact Him, we turn to that revelation to find out what He has told us of His reason for creating man.

February 9th

JESUS, THE INTERCESSOR

* Jesus, as High Priest, carried His blood into the Holy of Holies, satisfying the claims of Justice that were against natural man. As Mediator, He introduces the unsaved man to God.

John 14:6, Jesus is the way to God, and no one can approach God except through Him. As soon as man accepts Christ he becomes a child of God. Then Christ begins His intercessory work for him. Jesus is Mediator for the sinner, but He is intercessor for the Christian.

The first question that comes to us is: "Why does the child of God need someone to intercede for him? We can find the answer to that in Rom. 12:2.

At the New Birth, our spirits receive the life of God. The next need is that our minds be renewed. Before we came into the Family, we walked as natural men...Satan-ruled men. Satan ruled our minds. Now that our spirits have received the life of God, our minds must be renewed so that we will know our privileges and responsibilities as children of God.

The New Birth is instantaneous, but the renewing of our mind is a gradual process. Its growth is determined by our study and meditation on the Word.

During this period we need the intercession of Christ. Many times we strain our fellowship with the Father, as in our ignorance of His will, we many times say and do things that are not pleasing to Him. Then again, we need His intercession because of demoniacal persecution against us.

Demons persecute us for righteousness' sake. They hate and fear us because God has declared us righteous. Because we have not fully learned of our authority they cause us to stumble many times. Regardless of this, He is able to save us to the uttermost, because He ever lives to pray for us. Heb. 7:25.

No one can lay anything to the charge of God's child. God has declared him righteous. There is no one to condemn him. Jesus is living to make intercession for him. Rom. 8:33-34.

February 10th

JESUS, THE SURETY

* Jesus is our personal surety. This is the most vital of all the ministries of Jesus at the

Father's right hand. Under the Old Covenant, the High Priest was the surety. If he failed, it interrupted the relationship between God and Israel. The blood of the atonement lost its efficacy. Under the New Covenant, Jesus is the High Priest and the Surety of the New Covenant. Our position before the Father is absolutely secure. We know that throughout our lifetime we have at the right hand of God a Man who is there for us. He is representing us before the Father. He always has a standing with the Father. Always, regardless of our standing, we have one representing us before the Father. by so much Jesus became surety of a better covenant. Our position is secure.

...."by so much Jesus became surety [the collateral] of a better covenant".... Hebrews 7:22 Darby Translation

... "In keeping with [the oath's greater strength and force], Jesus has become the Guarantee of a better (stronger) agreement [a more excellent and more advantageous covenant]".... Hebrews 7:22 The Amplified Translation

February 11th

JESUS, THE ADVOCATE

* We came to the Father through Christ, our Mediator. We have felt the sweet influence of His Intercession on our behalf. Now we want to know Him as our Advocate before the Father.

Many Christians today, who are living in broken fellowship, would be living victorious lives in Christ if they knew that Jesus was their Advocate. Because of our unrenewed minds and Satanic persecution, we sometimes sin and cause our fellowship with the Father to be broken. Every child of God who breaks fellowship with the Father is under condemnation. If he had no advocate to plead his case before the Father he would be in a sad position.

The Word shows us that if we do sin we have an advocate with the Father. Consider the meaning of the word "advocate." In Webster's dictionary we read: "One who pleads the cause of another in a court of law; one who defends, vindicates, or espouses a cause by argument; an upholder; a defender; one summoned to aid."

Christ is our defender, our upholder. He is always there, at the right hand of God, ready to come to our aid...to intercede on our behalf.

I John 2:1, "My little children, these things I write unto you that ye may not sin, and if any man sins we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the Righteous."

In I John 1:3-9 is God's method for maintaining our fellowship with Him. If we sin so that our fellowship is broken, we may renew that fellowship by confessing our sin. He is unable to act as our advocate unless we confess our sins. The moment we confess them He takes up our case before the Father.

The Word declares that when we confess our sins, He is righteous and faithful to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness...to wipe them out as though they had never been.

It is absolutely essential that Christians know Jesus as their advocate. Many who are out of fellowship have confessed their sins many times without receiving a sense of restoration, because they did not know Jesus was their Advocate. They did not take forgiveness when they confessed their sins. They did not act upon the Word which declared that the Father forgives the moment they confess. No Christian should ever remain in broken fellowship any longer than it takes to ask forgiveness.

What the Father forgives He forgets. A child of His should never dishonor His Word by ever thinking of their sins again.

February 12th

SPIRITUAL DEATH

[part 1 of 3]

Spiritual Death Is Universal

* "And He (Christ) shall destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that covers all people and the veil that is spread over all the nations; He shall destroy death forever and the Lord Jehovah shall wipe off tears from all faces and the reproach of His people shall He take away from off the earth for Jehovah hath spoken it." Isaiah 25:7-9.

This covering that covers all peoples; this veil is the veil of Spiritual Death.

Now mark, it says here that it is a covering over all people, a veil that is spread over all nations.

Romans 5:12 declares "death passed upon all men, for all sinned."

Matt. 4:16 says, "the nations that sit in darkness shall see a light and they that sat in the shadow of death to them did light spring up,"

Romans 3:9, 23 declare "that all are under sin," and "all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

From these Scriptures it is clear that the human race is universally under the dominion of Satan, that they have all become partakers of his Nature.

They have no legal right to approach God, and Satan is now their God and ruler.

Jesus in speaking of this in John 5:24-25 says, "He that heareth my word, and believeth Him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life."

Jesus is speaking of the spiritually dead who by hearing His voice may come out of the Realm of Death into the Realm of Life, out of the family of Death into the family of Life.

In the story of the Prodigal Son Jesus makes the father say, "This is my son that was dead and is now alive, was lost and is found."

In 1 John 3:14-15 it says, "We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him."

Here we have the contrast of Death and Life: that is the contrast of the manifestation of the Nature of the Devil and the Nature of God; one manifests itself in hatred, and the other, in love.

"And you did he make alive, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins,

"Wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience:

"Among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest: but God, being rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved)." Ephesians 2:1-5,

Let us look critically at this section of Scripture: first, we were made alive when we were dead.

Second, we walked according to the prince of the powers of the air.

Third, this prince is now working in the sons of disobedience just as the Holy Spirit works in the sons of obedience.

Fourth, we all once lived in the lusts of our flesh and were by nature children of wrath.

Fifth, but God being rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us when we were dead in our trespasses made us alive together with Christ.

Take this statement with Col. 2:13, "You being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, I say, did He make alive together with Him, having forgiven us all our trespasses."

From these Scriptures the case is made: Man is spiritually dead, under the dominion of the prince of the powers of the air, and this spirit is now working in and through man's life carrying out the plans and purposes of this prince.

All this substantiates our foregoing argument: the universal man must be Born Again, and the New Birth is receiving the Life or Nature of God. John tells us that when we receive this Nature we love our brethren, and he that does not receive this Nature has hatred for his brethren.

February 13th

SPIRITUAL DEATH

[part 2 of 3]

The Contrast

Here Again Death and Life are contrasted.

In Romans 8:1-14 Paul contrasts the Flesh and the Spirit, Life and Death.

In verse two, "For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death."

The law of sin and of death is that law that is at work today in the realm of Spiritual Death, mentioned in the 5th Chapter, and since Paul has been born again he is free from the dominion of this former ruler.

The term Flesh as he uses it indicates Man's Condition before he is made alive, or Born Again.

The Greek word "sarx" in this connection has reference to Man when he is spiritually dead.

The 6th verse, "For the mind of the flesh is death, but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace."

The mind of the flesh is the mind of the natural Man in the realm of Spiritual death, and this mind, he says in the 7th verse, is "enmity against God. It is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it be."

The Man who lives in the realm of Spiritual Death is enmity against God.

He may be a college professor. He may hold the highest place in the educational world. However, if he has never been born from above, he is God's enemy by nature, and he cannot be a

subject of God's Law. However, Paul says of the believer, "Ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so he that the Spirit dwelleth in you."

In other words if you have been Born Again, passed out of the realm of Death and Satanic Dominion into the realm of Life and the Spirit's Dominion, "ye are no longer in the flesh," and should not be Ruled by the senses.

You remember Paul's pathetic cry in the closing of the 7th chapter of Romans, "Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of the body of this death?" Then he cries, "but I thank God through Jesus Christ I have found my deliverance."

Paul was speaking of the time when he was spiritually dead, a child of the Devil, but awakened by the Spirit to his bondage and also to the privilege of deliverance.

February 14th

SPIRITUAL DEATH

[part 3 of 3]

Summing Up The Case

* Let us now in conclusion see what we have found.

First, Spiritual Death is the Nature of the Devil.

Second, Man by his sin has become a partaker of Satanic Nature.

Third, this union with Satan has separated Man from God.

Fourth, Man is now an outlaw without legal ground of appeal or approach to God.

Fifth, if Man ever stands right with God someone must pay the penalty of his transgression and give him a new Nature.

Sixth, neither Education nor Culture can ever change his Nature; the New Birth is Man's only hope.

February 15th

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 1 of 8]

Righteousness

* There is a fact that must be clearly apprehended, and that is Righteousness. Man remains a prisoner of sin consciousness until the Righteousness fact becomes a living reality in his spirit. There can be no development of faith as long as sin consciousness dominates the human spirit. We will not be able to exercise God's wisdom in our daily walk if sin consciousness dominates our spirit. It is an unhappy fact that the church, instead of destroying sin consciousness with the truth, has developed sin consciousness by preaching sin. If they had preached the cure of sin consciousness, if they had made clear the fact that man received Eternal Life, and that Eternal Life was the nature of God, and that the nature of God is Righteousness, man would begin to depend upon that new kind of Righteousness that has been imparted to him. He would say this: "If I am a New Creation, created in Christ Jesus, I must be a Righteous creation. If I am a new man, I must be free from the bondage of the old man. What He says about Righteousness of the New Creation is true. Then my spirit is Righteous. If it is Righteous, then I can stand in the Father's presence without fear of judgment or condemnation. "There is therefore now no condemnation to me, because I am in Christ Testis, ii New Creation, created in Righteousness and holiness and truth."

That very fact solves the whole problem of our enjoying the riches of the fulness of our Redemptive rights in Christ. I am not afraid to act. because I know that all that Christ wrought, He wrought for me. His entire substitutionary work, from the time He was made sin until He sat down at the right hand of the Father, was all for me. He did nothing for himself. If the New Creation is a result of the work that Christ wrought, the New Creation must be satisfactory to the Father. If God is able, on the grounds of the Substitutionary work of Christ, to impart to man His nature, His very substance and being, and do it on legal grounds, then this man, who has received the substance and nature of God can stand in God's presence just as though sin had never been. Now we can see the vast possibilities of this recreated spirit. It actually enters into a limitless life. The human mind and body begin to lose their place of dominance in our consciousness, and the spirit comes to the front and actually begins to take over the rest of the man. It has been held a prisoner through all the ages, now it is set free,

Its blind eyes at last are opened. Its paralyzed limbs are at last filled with life. Its voice now becomes the voice of God. Just as soon as you realize the reality of your Righteousness in Christ, you are emancipated, for Righteousness is the emancipator.

Righteousness is your Redemption in Christ. Satan has no dominion over the man who knows he is the Righteousness of God in Christ.

How masterful this makes Christianity! There can be no perfect coordination between your spirit and your reasoning faculties until you recognize the reality of your spirit Redemption, your spirit Righteousness, and your spirit union with God

February 16th

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 2 of 8]

Wisdom

* It does not make any difference how much knowledge one has if he does not know how to use it. It goes without argument that there is enough knowledge given in a Bible Institute or Theological Seminary to make any minister a success. It is a self evident fact, however, that the majority of them are failures. Their followers are not instructed in Righteousness. They are continually seeking to be made holy and to have faith.

1 Cor. 1: 30 tells us that Jesus was made unto us wisdom. You see, wisdom is the ability to use knowledge so that it will be a blessing to the bearer. Col. 1.9 gives us a sample of Paul's prayers, "That you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding. That is a remarkable statement, in all wisdom and all understanding.

No College can give wisdom. There is no chair of wisdom in any University. There are but two sources of wisdom, one from Satan and one from God. James tells us in James 3:15, "This wisdom is not a wisdom that comes down from above, but it is earthly, sensual and devilish." The other wisdom comes down from above, and has all of the characteristics that adorned the life of Jesus. This wisdom belongs to every child of God. James, in speaking of it, said, "If any man lacketh wisdom let him ask of God,"

He is speaking of the babes in Christ. Paul is writing to the full grown believer.

This wisdom is available for every crisis of life, just as His strength, His grace and love are available. This wisdom really grows out of love. It is love at work in your daily life.

I look upon wisdom as the rarest gift that love brought with Redemption.

February 17th

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 3 of 8]

Love

* Christianity is love in our daily contact with people. It is my acting as Jesus would in my place.

1 John 4:78 "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

Jesus brought a new kind of love. He demonstrated it in His daily walk.

If He had control of one, love would dominate in all that he said and did. It would be the Father actually taking us over, living His own life through us. The Holy Spirit's real ministry is building the Father's nature into us. If we were doers of love, we could never be failures. We would never injure anyone knowingly. It would eliminate selfishness from our conduct. It would make us Jesus-like in our thinking, planning and doing.

There are no broken homes where love rules. There are no broken hearts and wrecked lives.

This new kind of love brings Him on the scene, making Him at one with us in all that we are and do. We have caught a glimpse of the Big Four of the Fruits of the Spirit. There are, into, other fruits of the spirit, but I am convinced that they grow out of love. They are a part of the Father's love nature imparted to us in the New Creation. Let love do its perfect work in your life. Measure all ambitions with this yardstick of love. Plan your life with the love nature of God dominating it.

February 18th

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 4 of 8]

Our Union With Deity

* It is thrilling to know that man is in the same class of being with God, and that he may become a partaker of His Divine Nature. He may actually become a child of the Creator of the Universe. The Father's Nature imparted to a man brings him into vital union with Deity. Man is a spirit being, he has a soul, and he lives in a physical body. God calls this body His temple. It is His Holy of Holies now on earth. We have never majorized the fact of a man becoming a partaker of the Divine Nature. There has been no serious attempt to cultivate this recreated spirit.

We know that the part of man that is recreated and receives the nature of God is his spirit. You remember that Jesus said, "I am the vine and ye are the branches." That statement goes with Eph. 2:10, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus." We grow out of Christ. 1 John 4:4 "Ye are of God my little children." 1 John 3:2 "Beloved, now are we children of God." These

scriptures prove one fact, that we came out of the womb of Omnipotence, and that our spirit, the real man, is born of God. God imparts to this man His own Nature. I believe that this is the genius of Christianity.

You see, when one is recreated it does not mean that his mind is changed. His reasoning faculties may be governed by the same forces as before. You understand that all the knowledge that the brain receives comes through the five senses. If a man is governed by his senses his spirit is held captive. The New Creation should be ruled by the spirit, making it possible for him to have fellowship with the Father. His recreated spirit should rule his reasoning faculties. Here are some facts: it is our spirit that is redeemed; the redemption of our bodies comes at the return of our Lord; Satan's dominion was broken over the spirit of man. Man has been freed from Satan's thrall. The senses are to be dominated by the recreated spirit.

When the senses are brought into subjection it means that the body is brought into subjection. The term flesh, as used in Paul's Epistles, should almost invariably be translated senses. If this were done it would clear up much that we have failed to understand. The combat mentioned in Gal. 5:16-26 would be a combat between the recreated spirit and the senses. He says, "Walk by the spirit," that means the recreated spirit, "and you will not fulfill the desires of the senses." You see, the recreated spirit and the senses are constantly warring.

"But if you are led by the spirit," that is not the Holy Spirit, that is the recreated spirit, "ye are not under the law." The men under the law were led entirely by their senses. In the New Creation the spirit is made righteous, it finds a new freedom in the presence of God and the Word, The Word no longer condemns, but it comforts. The Holy Spirit no longer convicts, but He leads the recreated spirit into the realities of His Redemption in Christ. This recreated spirit now finds joy in the Word, and in fellowship with the Holy Spirit and the Father. It begins to feed on the Word. Before it was recreated it could not do this. The Word becomes spiritual milk for the New Creation.

February 19th

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 5 of 8]

Fruit Bearing Branches

* Now we come to one of the most remarkable features of the New Creation's life. It is the fruit bearing of the recreated spirit. The fruits he is to bear are the fruitage of the Vine.

Now you can understand John 15:5, "I am the vine, and ye are the branches." We are the fruit bearing part of the Vine. Jesus does not bear fruit. The Holy Spirit does not bear fruit. The branches bear the fruit, enabled by the Holy Spirit.

Now we come to Gal. 5:22, "But the fruit of the Spirit is love." I always thought that to mean the fruit of the Holy Spirit; the translators evidently thought the same thing, but that is not true. The word spirit should not have been capitalized, for it is the recreated spirit that is the fruit bearer. It is the branch of the vine that bears the fruit.

Romans 5:5 tells us the nature of these first fruits. "For the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit." That means that the love of God comes with the New Birth to the human spirit (which is called the heart). The first fruitage of the recreated spirit is love. The strange new word that Jesus evidently coined is used, Agape.

You remember in 1 John 4:8 that God is called Agape, "God is love." Now the recreated spirit is bearing the fruits of love. "We know that we have passed from death into life because we love the brethren." Agape is used here also. In this same chapter he says, "Let us not Agape in words only, but in deed and in truth."

You remember that the law of the New Covenant, which takes the place of the Old Covenant and its law is, "A new commandment I give unto you, that ye Agape one another even as I have Agaped you." The law of the first Covenant was summed up by Jesus. The law was that a man should "love God with all his heart and his neighbor as himself." Natural man could not love God. He might love some idea he had of God, as some of our modern preachers do today. The natural man cannot love or know God. He was to love his neighbor as himself. This too was an impossibility.

The New Covenant law says that we are to love "even as" Jesus loved us. Jesus loved my neighbor enough to suffer the torments of the damned for him. I am to love him the same way. Jesus loved the world enough to go to hell for it. Paul said, speaking of his relations, "For I could wish that I myself were anathema from Christ." In other words, he said, "I love my brethren enough to go to hell for them. I would willingly be lost eternally if I could only lead them into the joy of this union with Christ."

You see, Paul had received this revelation truth of love, and it had taken possession of him. His heart was captured by it. This revelation of the Father's nature being imparted to man is the genius of Redemption. This new kind of love is the solution of every problem. You understand that there was no love before Christ came. Women were bought and sold among all peoples. A woman had no standing until Christ gave her one (*up until 1840 men questioned whether or not a woman should have an education*). Slavery could not be abolished until love gained the supremacy in a man's heart.

The great forces in the world today are spiritual. They are greater than the Atom Bomb or the Hydrogen Bomb. They are greater than any of man's organizations. These two forces are the New Kind of Love and the Old Kind of Selfishness. The labor and capital problems can only be settled by the law of the New Covenant. You see, this new law of love is the nature of God in practice. It is Eternal Life dominating the reasoning faculties. That is the reason it is so difficult to put it over in our land. Selfishness has arisen to its supreme heights in both the economical and

political worlds. His church has lost its dominion. No one cares much for its voice any more.

Our broken homes proclaim aloud that selfishness is the goddess of the divorce court. Many parents look upon children as a hindrance to their selfish happiness. I cry have ever recognized the Lordship of Jesus. His Lordship is our ticket into God's family. That Lordship really means the Lordship of Love. It is love gaining the ascendancy over the recreated spirit. Where a man receives Eternal Life, love becomes supreme in his life.

The recreated spirit is a product of love. It is born of God, and God is love. When it came forth, fresh from the womb of the Spirit, it was filled with the love nature of the Father.

If one allowed love to dominate him, we would see Jesus men and women facing selfishness, hatred and jealousy as the Master faced it during His earth stay.

February 20th

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 6 of 8]

Joy

* Perhaps one of the richest fruits of the recreated spirit is joy. Joy is the evangel to a selfish world. Joyful Christians have always been a challenge to a broken-hearted world. Selfishness never gives joy, it gives only limited happiness. Happiness is the product of our surroundings. It is the satisfying of our senses. The material things that bring a man happiness may be taken from him in a moment and he is left desolate.

Joy belongs to the spiritual realm just as happiness belongs to the sense realm.

In John 15:11 Jesus said, "These things have I spoken unto you that my joy may be in you and your joy may be made full."

Jesus could have had but little happiness. His joy in people must have all been by faith.

He believed that He could meet the claims of justice and conquer Satan. He believed that he could make the New Creation a possibility and that He could restore this lost, broken man to the heart of the Father. Thus He could say, "that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be made full." I linger over that sentence. I wondered what it would mean if a man could have his joy made full. It would be necessary that he become Jesus like, so that he could say, "For I do always the things that are pleasing to Him."

He could say as the Master said, "My meat is to do the will of Him who sent me."

Joy would be in knowing the Father's will and doing it. John 16:22 and 24, "And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you." That was a promise and a prophecy. The disciples had no joy. They could not have it until their spirits were recreated. In the 24th verse He says, "hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full." "This is the secret, then. He speaks of a fulness of joy. The first was that it might be made full. The means to make it full had not yet come into being. Here again He uses the strange expression, "that your joy may be made full.

He has given you the right to use His Name. It is really the Power of Attorney. We are to receive things from the Father;

He is going to do things for us as sons because we are using the Name of Jesus.

In the 23rd verse (marginal rendering) we read, "In that day; ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, if ye shall ask anything of the Father he will give it you in my name. He practically forbids you to pray to Him, but we are to address our prayers to the Father in His Name, then our joys will be made full. How? By the answers that the Father gives. John 17: 13 But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves." Once more He uses this strange term of our having a fulness of joy. This time He is asking the Father that it might become a reality in us, and we know that His prayer was heard. We have a right to expect joy. It is something that the world cannot take from us.

Neither persecution nor torture could rob the disciples of their joy. Every martyr that we know anything about met death with a joy filled heart. 1 Peter 1:8 "Whom not having seen ye love: on whom, though now we see Him not,, yet believing ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

This must ever remain as the masterpiece of descriptive truth of the New Creation who has "joy unspeakable and full of glory. It is a joy that is beyond words. This joy belonged to those early Saints. It was because of this so apparent in the lives of the Christians, that the Prince of Madagascar accepted Christ. His mother, the Queen, had ordered all those confessing Christ to be flung to their death off a high precipice. The Crown Prince stepped forward, bowed low, and made his confession of faith in Christ. It was the unmistakable joy of the Christians that had touched the heart of the young Prince. He could not resist it. He accepted Christ and offered himself as a martyr.

Nehemiah 8:10 " . . . for the joy of Jehovah is your strength."

Isaiah 35:10 is another picture of joy. "And the ransomed of Jehovah shall return, and come with singing into Zion: and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Psalms 16: 11 is a picture of the Master Himself after His Resurrection. "Thou wilt show me, the path of life: In thy presence is fulness of joy; In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." This is a photograph of the 'Master on that first Easter morn. When a Believer is not joyful it is either because of broken fellowship or a lack of knowledge of what he is in Christ and what Christ is in him. He does not know what he is to the Father and what the Father can be to him. He has never entered into his inheritance in Christ.

It is vastly important that we know about our inheritance, that is, our present tense inheritance. It is this unspeakable joy which makes you triumphant over the petty trials of life, and a victor over the trials that may come up.

February 21st

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 7 of 8]

Peace

* My heart looks upon this fruit of the New Creation as one of the most valuable.

You remember that Jesus said, "Peace I leave with you: my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful." John 16:44 "These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world." What is peace? Why, it is the child of love. When one comes to know his Father and know his place in Christ, and to know that Jesus is what the Word declares Him to be, he can repeat, "Jesus is my Shepherd Lord. I shall not fear what man may attempt to do unto me."

In the quietness of his heart he whispers, "My Father is greater than all. He loves me as He loved Jesus in His earth walk." Then he whispers that marvelous scripture, John 14:24, "If a man love me he will keep my word and the Father and I will love him and we will come and make our home with him." Can anything equal that promise? When the heart knows beyond a shadow of a doubt that the Father and Jesus are making their home in your home, you have a feeling of safety that no earthly or demoniacal power can destroy. You have the "peace of God which passeth all understanding." You are anchored in the spirit realm of love now.

Philippians 4:6,7 becomes a reality. "In nothing be anxious, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God. I have been invited to come boldly to the throne of Grace, the throne of love gifts. I know that whatsoever I ask of the Father in Jesus' Name I will receive. Because of this I have no anxiety. I have entered into His rest. Why? The next verse tells us. "And the peace of God which passeth all understanding shall guard your hearts and thoughts in Christ Jesus. Your heart is safe-guarded. Your thoughts are safeguarded.

I Peter 5:7 "Casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. Where there is anxiety there is no peace, and where there is no peace, there is no rest. Now we have entered into His protective care, it is the realm of His rest. This belongs to every believer. When, one fails to have peace, quietness, and rest of spirit he has either broken fellowship with the Father, or he does not enjoy the riches of his relationship with Him. He has not taken advantage of the Holy Spirit's ministry.

That ministry is to build the Word into your spirit consciousness until you lose all sin consciousness. He will build into you a Father consciousness and a child consciousness. You will become aware of His protective care and love. Now you can understand what the prophet meant when he said, "Great peace have they who love thy law, and nothing shall offend them." Isa. 26:31 is a beautiful prophecy of this strange thing called peace. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee."

February 22nd

THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED SPIRIT

[part 8 of 8]

Long-Suffering

* This fruit of the spirit in the heart of a believer is really love's nursery. The Believer is now suffering with the selfish ones, perhaps loved ones. You see, we are living in a world dominated by selfishness. We are the Jesus folk, and we are to love those selfish ones as He loved them. We are taking His place, acting in His stead. He came to destroy the works of the Adversary. The long-suffering believers are partners of the Master in this great work. You will never be free from selfish men and women; they are the burdens that you have to bear. They are always crying for their share. They want, they demand, and they will fight to gratify their senses. The long-suffering ones must bear with them. We must suffer for a long time with the babes.

This is love's ministry, suffering with the babes in Christ. Paul tells about them in 1 Cor. 3:1-3, "And I, brethren, could not speak to you as unto spiritual, but as unto babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear it; nay, not even now are ye able: for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk after the manner of men?" This is an unhappy picture; but it is true, and the deeply spiritual men and women must bear the burdens of these babes.

Hebrews 5:12 gives you another picture. "For when by reason of time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again that someone teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of solid food." Notice, "when by reason of time ye ought to be teachers." They should be grown up in the Word and helping others, but they are still babes. You who are strong must bear the infirmities of the weak. You must take the Master's place. They will be selfish. They will criticize you. They may lie about

you. They are often the scandalmongers of the church. They see evil instead of good. Their ears are open to the senses.

But you, you have grown to the full stature of a man or woman in Christ, and must bear with them and be patient and kind.

February 23rd

LOVE'S IDENTIFICATION

[part 1 of 6]

* We have seen that the New Creation is utterly one with Christ. We have seen that the New Creation is one with love, one with Him, and Love is one with the New Creation.

The new Creation is the body of Christ. This living organism, God-dominated, God-filled, is here among men acting love, acting in His stead, taking over His work.

In the first chapter of Acts, Luke says by the Spirit, "The things Jesus began to do and teach." We began where He left off. We take up the work that He laid down. He was the Burden-Bearer, the Lover. He is acting in us, through us, and with us.

February 24th

LOVE'S IDENTIFICATION

[part 2 of 6]

Burden-Bearers

* We are now His burden-bearers. We carry His load with His strength. We do His will with His ability. He is living His life in us. We know, though perhaps we do not realize it that

"It is no longer I that live, but Christ is living in me." We have lost the old landmarks of Sense Knowledge since we learned to walk the new Way. He said, "I am the way.

It is not a road; it is a person. It is not a theory; it is a reality. It is not a doctrine; it is a Life.

Dogma and Doctrines have lost their significance. They are the worn-out shells of the yesterdays. They held us in bondage for years. Now we are swallowed up in Him.

Romans 15:1-2 "We that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves." This is the Jesus method. He was strong. He took our infirmities. Now His

strength has made us strong. We take over the weaknesses of others. We are not their critics. We do not condemn them because they have failed. We go down and take their burdens and let them walk by our side, freemen.

We do not condemn the one who is held in prison by Satan, for we remember that once we were slaves. We are the strength-givers, the burden-bearers, the Light-leaders in the world of darkness. What a ministry it is to take Jesus' place.

What a life it is to bear the burdens of the weak, carry the loads that others should have had strength to carry, have faith for those who are faithless, courage for those who are whipped, wisdom for those who have long walked in darkness. We are the Jesus men and women of a new age. John 15:9-10 "Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love."

We are to love as He loved, pour out our lives as He poured out His. Paul saw the real issue and gave it to us in 2 Cor. 5:13-14 "For whether we are beside ourselves it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind it is unto you. For the love of Christ constraineth us for we thus judge, that one died for all; therefore all died."

Paul believed in love to the extent that he was believed to be beside himself. Paul's answer was, "The love of Christ has taken hold of my heart. I realize that Christ's death was every man's death." The same love that caused Christ to die for man had constrained Paul's heart and was causing him to live for them.

The attitude of love is this, "I love them as though I had died for them." Paul is even stronger in his description of Love's identification in Romans 9:3 (Moffatt trans.) "I suffer endless anguish of heart. I could have wished myself accursed and banished from Christ for the sake of my brothers."

In reading this we feel we can hardly come up to it. But, it is not hard because He has made us Love. He has made us like Himself.

What He was in His earth walk, we are now in our earth walk.

He has taken us over in order that we might take over His dream for man.

It sounds strange, but it is beautifully true, that we love as He loved.

We love with His love.

We look upon people through love's eyes. We used to say, "They are reaping what they have sown." We used to see them through Sense-Knowledge eyes.

Now we say, "Father, help me to help them. I am taking your wisdom and your strength to carry the load that they have failed to take strength to carry. They have been deceived by Sense Knowledge. I take their place and carry their burden, as thou hast taken my place and borne my burden."

February 25th

LOVE'S IDENTIFICATION

[part 3 of 6]

Love's Transmitters

* Our Identification with Him put us on the throne. His Identification with us puts us in the place of leaders, teachers, comforters, helpers, burden-bearers. We bring God to man, just as He came to us. We boldly say, "Look on us." We are Love as He is Love. We are Love's lips, Love's hands and feet. Without wires the mighty generator of Coulee Dam would be helpless. Without transmitters, God in all His ability is helpless.

His love can find no expression except through the New Creation. Those great generators are dependent on the wires. They, and they alone, can bear the current that can stir the motors and light the homes of the Northwest. Can't you see if you fail Him, He is helpless? We limit Him or we allow Him to be limitless.

For many ages the power and ability of the mighty Columbia was never utilized. For nearly two thousand years the limitless ability of God has been unused. The church has been weak and powerless. Sin has reigned as a master, and the church has served as a slave. Yet that church represents the New Creation which is a Satan-conqueror. Shall we allow it to go on? You have seen the truth in this mighty message of Identification. What are you going to do with it?

February 26th

LOVE'S IDENTIFICATION

[part 4 of 6]

We Hold The Key

* Shall God be great among men once more? Shall He heal and save the multitudes?

Shall the vast hordes of men once more hear the message of grace from lips set on fire with love? Shall the Peters once more walk the waves? Shall we hear them say to the crippled, "Arise, walk." Shall we see men set free from Satan's dominion? Yes, I believe we shall. We are the masters. We have arrived. We have the thing the human spirit has craved.

We are whispering now, "Greater is He who is in us, than any opposition or any lack that may confront us." Can't you hear a voice saying, "This is God speaking?" We remember what manner of men and women He has made us. We fear not. At last we are masters.

We are the God-created, the God-indwelt, the God empowered, the God-guided. We are the ones in whom love never faileth. Come, let us go up and take the land! We are well able!

February 27th

LOVE'S IDENTIFICATION

[part 5 of 6]

Conclusion

* When these truths really gain the ascendancy in us, they will make us spiritual supermen, masters of demons and diseases. This is an unveiling of what we are in Christ, how the Father sees us in the Son. It will be the end of weakness and failure. There will be no more struggle for faith, for all things are ours. There will be no more praying for power, for He is in us. There will no longer be the awful bondage of sin consciousness, for we are the Righteousness of God in Christ.

We know what we are in Christ. We know that He dwells in us. We know the authority of His Name. We are God-inside minded. We have His ability. We have His wisdom.

We have His love. We are His Righteousness. He lives in us. His lordship is a reality.

His Word is present-tense to our hearts.

We have a standing invitation to His throne room. We are invited to come boldly into His presence. We are seated with Him in Heaven. He is with us on Earth. In the presence of these tremendous realities we arise and take our place. We go out and live as supermen indwelt of God.

*.... "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also **we have access by faith into this Grace** wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God" Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

THEREFORE

*.... "Let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find [**access, appropriate**] Grace to help in time of need" Hebrews 4:16 NASB*

February 28th

LOVE'S IDENTIFICATION

[part 6 of 6]

Identified

- * In crucifixion on the cross, With Jesus Christ identified;
In death for man's eternal loss, With Jesus Christ identified.
Identified, identified, With Jesus Christ identified;
In all He was, or is, or shall be. Eternally identified.
In burial 'neath the cursed ground, With Jesus Christ identified;
In Hell's deep dungeons where He's found, With Jesus Christ identified.
In vict'ry over hell's dark host, With Jesus Christ identified;
Yes, while He paid sin's awful cost, With Jesus Christ identified.
In resurrection might and pow'r, With Jesus Christ identified;
At God's right hand this very hour, With Jesus Christ identified.
In coronation's glorious day, With Jesus Christ identified;
When He by right shall kingdoms sway, With Jesus Christ identified.

March 1st

- * We all need to diligently receive [*appropriate*] and distribute the divine wealth and prosperity [*Covenant blessings*] that are part of our precious inheritance, in Christ. For to fear prosperity [*and the handling thereof*] is to embrace poverty - not only for oneself but, also, for the others they could have helped.

....*"Great wealth is in the house of the righteous".... Proverbs 15:6 NASB*

....*"the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity...and the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous".... Proverbs 13:21, 22 NASB*

....*"for to a person who is good in His sight He has given wisdom and knowledge and joy, while to the sinner He has given the task of gathering and collecting so that he may give to one*

who is good in God's sight"..... Ecclesiastes 2:26 NASB

March 2nd

* The more one grows in the knowledge [*revelation*] of Jesus Christ, the more they will increase in the manifestation of the favor of God in their lives.

*...."And Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men"....
Luke 2:52 NASB*

March 3rd

* Your life as a Christian should make non believers question their disbelief in God.

...."thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and manifests through us the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Him in every place".... 2 Corinthians 2:14 NASB

March 4th

* Moses spent forty years thinking he was somebody; forty years learning he was nobody; and forty years discovering what God can do with a nobody.

...."And the Lord spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend".... Exodus 33:11 The Amplified Translation

March 5th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 1 of 8]

* Way back yonder in the Garden the first man lived in the Presence of the Creator, Jehovah God.

He had no sense of unfitness or need of fitness.

He was like a child who climbs up into his father's arms. The child has no sense of fear, no sense of need, for he belongs; and because he belongs, he takes his place, he takes liberties.

But when the great blunder was made, and Adam in a foolish moment sold out his vast privileges and rights to an enemy, he was driven away from the Presence; and a flaming sword was at the gateway to keep him out.

That Garden of Desire with its tree of Life was known to all the people; and for thousands

of years, until the flood came, and yet no one could get into the Presence of God.

Then Jehovah separated Abraham and cut the Covenant with him, giving a promise of the Messiah to come through him; his descendants were also given a Law and a Priesthood, and they cut the Covenant with Jehovah through the priest.

God dwelt in their midst in the Holy of Holies.

No one could approach Him unless he was covered by a cloud of incense and had in his hand a basin of blood to sprinkle on the Mercy Seat; and that was only to be done once a year by the appointed priest.

March 6th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 2 of 8]

* Israel was a servant.

The Unapproachable Presence was in the Holy of Holies.

The heart of man was just as hungry after God as it had been the day that Adam was driven out of the Garden.

The heart-hunger of man has given us all the religions of the old world, all the religions of the East.

It has also given us all our modern philosophical and metaphysical religions.

Man's heart-hunger is one of his most outstanding features, a very badge of the human.

But you mustn't think for a moment that the hunger is all on one side.

God's child-hungry and love-hungry heart created a universe, put in the center of it a world to be a home for His man; and He created man after His own image and likeness, an eternal being; and you know how that man failed Him.

All down through human history is the trail of man's hunger and of God's outreaching toward that spirit-hungry man, until the Man, Jesus, came.

March 7th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 3 of 8]

* The Incarnation of Jesus is the master stroke of love.

It was God's intrusion into the sense realm where man began to live, when driven from the Garden.

God unveiled Himself to the senses of the Jewish Nation. They had no spiritual appreciation because they were spiritually dead.

Jesus in His earth walk revealed to the men of the senses who surrounded Him, a strange, a phenomenal thing: He talked with God Almighty, the God of the Jews, with a sense of intimacy that they couldn't understand, and finally He called their God, His Father.

To them, that was blasphemy, and they stoned Him for it; they hounded Him until finally they took Him before Pontius Pilate and accused Him saying, "He makes God His Father; that's blasphemy, and He ought to die."

Jesus paid the price of confessing God as His Father.

But before He did that, one day He said, as recorded in John 14:6: "I am the Way, and the truth and the life."

I remembered that Acts 9:2 is the story of Paul's being sent to Damascus with authority to arrest any that he found who were of "the Way."

And then in Acts 19:9: "But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of 'the Way' before the multitude."

Acts 19:23: "And about that time there arose no small stir concerning 'the Way'."

Acts 18:26 tells the story of how Priscilla and Aquila heard Apollos, a disciple of John the Baptist, who had not yet heard of Jesus, and they "expounded unto him the Way of God."

The same thought is brought out again in Acts 22:4: "And I persecuted this 'Way' unto the death." Paul here is standing before the People of Jerusalem, telling how he had persecuted "the Way."

Paul is again defending himself in Acts 24:14: "But this I confess unto thee, that after 'the Way' which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our Fathers."

These scriptures were puzzling.

Why did he call it "the Way?"

"The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing." (Heb. 9:8)

This began to throw light on it as "the Way" into the Holy of Holies.

But Heb. 10:19-20 clears it up. "Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, by the Way which he dedicated for us, a New and Living Way, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh."

Now we can understand it.

March 8th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 4 of 8]

* The "New Way" that Paul preached was "the Way" into God's Presence.

Way back yonder Adam lost "the Way."

Jesus came to point it out.

He said, "I am the Way, I am the Reality, and I am the New Kind of Life."

Now in Heb. 4:16 he tells us to come boldly to the Throne of Grace; that means to come boldly into the Holy of Holies; to come with freedom into the very Presence of God.

Now our hearts can understand Mark 15:38: "And the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom."

Josephus tells us that that wonderful veil was four inches thick and fifteen feet square, made of the finest dyed linen, inwrought with threads of gold.

It shielded the Holy of Holies so that no one could enter but the high priest, and he but once a year in a cloud of incense with a bowl of blood to make the yearly atonement for the nation.

Now an angel has come and that curtain is rent, not from the bottom, but from the top, showing that God has been there and ripped that curtain apart throwing the Holy of Holies open;

not to the high priest only, but to everyone whom the blood of Jesus Christ has cleansed.

In other words, God the Father is no longer shut in alone.

He can be approached.

He can be met.

But that isn't all. Try to imagine yourself a Jew back yonder under that first Covenant, and you know that no Jew could approach God and live.

Nadab and Abihu were struck dead upon the portals when they attempted to go into God's Presence uninvited. It was upon that great festival day when the priesthood had just been set apart by Moses. Aaron's two beautiful sons lay dead. Lev. 10:1-3.

From that day on no man ever attempted to enter the Holy of Holies except a king. He was struck with leprosy as he entered the Holy place attempting to go into the Holy of Holies, and he lived in a leper house the rest of his life.

For anyone to touch the Ark of the Covenant meant death, as it did to David's friend who dared put his hand up to steady it when the oxen had jarred the vehicle that bore it.

Now Jesus said, "I am going to be the Way into the Presence of the Father. Men are going to be able to enter into His Presence."

Can't you see what that would mean to the prayer life?

March 9th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 5 of 8]

* Here is the secret of prayer.

We have utterly failed to grasp the significance of the heart hunger of the Father. He longs for our companionship.

John 14:23 gives us an illustration: "Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."

Does your heart grasp it?

Jesus said: "The Father and I will come and make our home with you."

He is no longer in the Holy of Holies.

The sin problem has been settled.

Man has received Eternal Life, has become His very child.

Now His great heart of love says, "I want to come and make My home with you."

Can you see what lies back of this?

There has been a restored righteousness.

Man has become Righteous.

He can stand in the Father's Presence without the sense of guilt, condemnation or inferiority; and on the basis of this righteousness man has Fellowship.

This is the object, the heart-reason for the entire Redemptive Program.

What would Relationship mean without Fellowship?

God could make man His son, but if that son didn't have fellowship with the Father, then there is no joy for the heart of either.

Fellowship really means "drinking out of the same cup."

It was like our old fashioned communion table where the pastor or elders passed a cup and each one of us took a sip of the wine.

That was a type of communion.

Now the Father has called us into communion with His Son.

We drink together.

March 10th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 6 of 8]

* Can't you hear Him say, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will drink with him?" (Rev. 3:20)

Now what does it mean to us?

It means that the last barrier between the Father and the children has been put away.

We may come into His Presence now with the same freedom that Jesus had.

Now we can see what prayer can mean.

It isn't the old idea of getting on our knees and crying and begging.

It is a son coming into the Father's Presence for one of our brethren who has been injured, or for one who for some reason cannot come and make his appeal personally. We come on his behalf and ask for a blessing.

Or it may be that we are taking up the need of the great unsaved world.

We stand there in fulness of Fellowship and fulness of Joy to get a portion for another.

This is entering by the New and Living Way.

This is coming boldly to the Throne of Grace.

This is fellowshiping the Father.

This is visiting with Him.

It is not coming into His Presence as the Jews came into the presence of Jehovah, or as a sinner would approach, but we are coming as sons and daughters.

We are taking our place.

March 11th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 7 of 8]

* 1 Peter 2:3-5 gives us a picture of our Holy Priesthood. "If ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious: unto whom coming a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ."

It is our Holy Priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to the Father through Jesus Christ.

That is our daily worship, our daily fellowship with Him.

We always come to our Father in the Name of His Beloved Son.

We come with thanksgiving; we come with worship; we come with love.

We bring the fruit of lips.

Would that our hearts could understand what this means.

Our words are the fruit of the vine. "I am the vine, and ye are the branches," Jesus said.

And here is lip fruit: our words from which the wine of life can be made.

How it does touch our hearts to think that He drinks of the fruit of our lips.

Jesus said, "I am that living water." Now we can understand that.

Heb. 13:15 makes us know as we never did, the holy privilege of speech. "Through Him let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which make confession to His name."

Now we can understand what it means to come into His Presence.

You come with your petitions.

You come with your heartaches.

You come with your burden, and He partakes of the fruit of your lips. Oh, how priceless are your words to Him!

The rent veil, the tender heart invitation to come boldly to the Throne of Grace, all mean something to us now.

We are coming in through the Living Way that Jesus opened by His great sacrifice; by His victory over the Adversary, that made our New Birth possible and our standing as sons a reality.

Ours is a two-fold Priesthood. We are not only a Holy Priesthood, but we are a Royal Priesthood.

This is pictured in 1 Pet. 2:9-10: "But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light: who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."

This is our public ministry.

Whether it be as a layman or a preacher, we are showing forth in our daily walk, in our conversation, the fruits of this Royal Priesthood.

You see, we belong to the Throne.

We belong to Royalty, and we are showing forth His Excellencies.

We are advertising His love, His grace, His longsuffering.

We are advertising Eternal Life, His very Nature.

We belong to Royalty.

Is it any wonder that we have access to the Throne?

Is it any wonder that we can come boldly to the Throne of Grace?

We are walking up the New and Living Way!

March 12th

"I AM THE WAY"

[part 8 of 8]

* Prayer should be as natural as breathing and as enjoyable as eating.

Prayer should be as unconscious as our communication with each other.

It should not be the child of need, but should be based on a spiritual fellowship with the Father and with the Master so that our needs are His needs; for we are not our own, we are a part of Him.

Our body is not our own.

The property we control is not our own.

Our abilities are not our own.

They are all His.

So we are laboring together with Him, and what we have considered personal needs are

really His needs.

The work that we are doing is His work, so that prayer is not what we have thought it was; but it is a fellowship, a sharing; it is community interest.

We are one in this, just as the vine and the branch are one. The branch cannot bear fruit alone, and the vine cannot bear fruit without the branch.

So prayer is simply talking it over with Him, getting His views, His will, His plans, and our carrying out those plans with His grace, ability and wisdom.

Habits are children of our choice.

We are what we make ourselves.

This prayer habit will be born of your own will.

This habit is hard to form for most people. It should never be a duty, for just as we do not enjoy those who visit us because it is their duty, so it is with the Father.

We want those who love us to come because they cannot help it.

Prayer is a visit with our Father.

We should think of it as a rare opportunity.

March 13th

GOD'S METHOD OF HEALING BABES IN CHRIST

* “Is any among you sick?” There should be no sick among you because “By His stripes you are healed.”

Because there has been no spiritual development or growth, and you are still babes in Christ, you are sick.

Healing for the Carnally Minded Man

Carnal means Sense-ruled.

The carnally minded man is a Christian who has not yet come to the place where the Word rules him and governs his thinking.

He is called “a babe in Christ,” carnally minded, fleshly.

He is ruled by the flesh, by what he sees with his eyes, what he feels, hears, tastes, and smells.

He is a body-ruled, sense-governed child of God. He is a babe in Christ.

1 Corinthians 3:1-3, “And, I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual,” that is, men whose spirits have gained the ascendancy over their thinking. Their spirit is recreated, but the unrenewed mind rules their spirit.

“I cannot speak unto you as men whose minds are subordinate to the Word of God.” Their minds were not renewed. They were still babes.

Hebrews 5:11-14, “Of whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing.”

How many believers fall under this admonition. They cannot understand the Word.

“For everyone that partaketh of milk is without experience of the Word of Righteousness, for he is a babe.”

This “Word of Righteousness” is very little understood. They have never had an experience in living Righteousness.

What do we mean by that?

Righteousness means the ability to stand in the presence of the Father, or of demons, or of sickness and disease, without the sense of inferiority, condemnation, or of sin-consciousness.

Those who live Righteousness, or who know by the Word that they are the Righteousness of God in Christ, are absolute masters over circumstances, demons, and disease.

2 Corinthians 5:21, “Him who knew no sin, he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.”

You are having experience in the Word of Righteousness. You are finding that it is the Word that heals.

This ministry of the Word of God is the Word of Righteousness. It is the Word of Righteousness that sets men free, leads them out of Satan’s dominion into the liberty and freedom of the sons of God.

How fearless they become. How mightily they speak.

14th verse, “But solid food is for full grown men, even those who by reason of use have

their senses exercised to discern good and evil.”

The believer described above has grown up into a spiritual life in Christ.

He has fed on the Word until the Word has transfigured him.

James 5:14-16 is God’s method of healing the carnally minded, or the babes in Christ.

God, in great grace says, “Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.”

Notice very carefully these facts. He cannot see that his disease was laid on Christ, but he can see the elders, hear their prayers, and feel the anointing oil upon his forehead. He can feel their hands upon his head.

He is living in the realm of the senses. Grace comes down and meets him in this realm.

If he had taken advantage of his privileges, he would have acted on 1 John 1:9, “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

This scripture is to the Christian. Had that believer, that babe in Christ, taken advantage of his rights and privileges, he would have looked up and said, “Father, forgive me for the thing I have done which caused my sickness.”

The Father would have forgiven him and healed him then. But he has to see and feel before he can believe. He belongs to Thomas’ class, “When I see, I will believe.”

Practically all the faith that men had in Jesus before His death and Resurrection was Sense Knowledge faith.

They believed in things they saw and heard. They could not believe in a Resurrection. They had never seen a Resurrection.

They had seen Lazarus raised from the dead. He was simply raised, brought back to life again. He was not Resurrected; he died again.

Oh the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ that comes down to our level and meets us where we cannot apparently act on the Word because we are governed by the Senses.

March 14th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 1 of 6]

* OUR attitude toward the Word determines the place that God holds in our daily life. The Word should always be the Father speaking to us. It should never be like the message from an ordinary book. It should be as real to you as though the Master stood in the room and spoke to you personally.

This Word was designed by the Father to take Jesus' place in His absence. When He says, "The Father Himself loveth you," it is a personal message to your heart. When the Master said again, "If a man love me, he will keep my word; and the Father and I will love him and make our home with him," that should be as personal as though you were the only one in the world.

It is as though you were sitting at the feet of Jesus, and He looked down into your face and said, "The Father and I will come and make our home with you. "Be not dismayed, for I am your God. "I am going to be your strength ; I am going to lend to you my own ability. "When weakness comes, remember that I am the strength of your life.

"When you need finances, remember that I said, `My Father knoweth that you have need of all these things'." You can whisper to your own heart, "My Father will supply every need of mine. He knows my needs and loves me. He and I are one." Man's word is usually dead before the printer has finished his work. Few words of man live after a generation, but God's Word is different. It is impregnated with the very Life of God, it is eternal.

Heb. 4:12, 13 gives us an illustration: (Moffatt's Translation) "For the Logos of God is a living thing, active and more cutting than any sword with double edge, penetrating to the very division of soul and spirit, joints and marrow - scrutinizing the very thoughts and conceptions of the heart. And no created thing is hidden from him; all things lie open and exposed before the eyes of him with whom we have to reckon."

This is one of the strangest statements about the Word in Paul's Epistles. Notice this 13th verse : "That no created thing is hidden from him." Of whom is he speaking? The Living Word-The Logos. "And all things lie open and exposed before the eyes of him with whom we have to do." The Word takes on personality; it becomes Christ Himself.

March 15th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 2 of 6]

* Our contact with the Master, then, is through His Word.

And did you notice, "the eyes of Him." The Word then has eyes. It sees our conduct, our attitude toward it. It is a Living thing. How deeply that should impress us. I hold in my hands a Book with the very Life of God in it, a Book that scrutinizes my conduct; that judges me. A Book that feeds this inner man-my spirit.

It imparts Faith to my Spirit, builds Love into it. God's only means of reaching me is through His Word. So the Word becomes a vital thing. It has been rather difficult for some of us to grasp the fact that during the first century, the Christian Church did not have our New Testament.

The first epistle that Paul wrote to the Thessalonians was the beginning of the New Testament. It was written seventeen years after his conversion. I Thess. 2:13, "Wherefore I also give continual thanks to God, because, when you heard from me the Spoken Word of God, you received it not as the word of man, but, as it is in truth, the Word of God; who Himself works effectually in you that believe." (Conybeare).

Notice, it was "the Spoken Word." That was all they had, whether Paul gave it, or Peter, or John, or any of the Apostles. It was God speaking through human lips. It had not yet been put into writing. Now you can better understand Acts 19:20 telling of that great revival at Ephesus. Luke used this expression : "So mightily grew the Word of the Lord and prevailed." It was the Spoken Word.

The Pauline Revelation was only known to those who had heard him. The other Apostles did not have it. They had what the Spirit gave them to meet the emergency of the hour.

It is a fact that Christianity is what the Word says about Redemption, about the Body of Christ, or the New Creation. We become Christ-like in the measure that the Word prevails in us. The Word is Christ revealed.

The Word is God present with us, speaking the Living Message of the Loving Father God.

The Word is always NOW. It is His Word to me today. It is His voice, His last message. It becomes a Living thing in my heart as I lovingly act upon it. It becomes a Living thing on the lips of Love. It has no power on the lips of those whose lives are out of fellowship with Him, who live in the reason realm.

His Word makes our ministry limitless. His Word is what He is. It is the mind of the Father.

It is the Will of the Father. It shows the way to the Father. The Word is the Father speaking. You notice that it is always in the present tense. The Word is the Bread of Heaven, food for our spirits. Matt. 4:4, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."

March 16th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 3 of 6]

* Jeremiah 15:16 says, "Thy words were found, and I did eat them. Thy words were unto me a joy and rejoicing of my heart." Job tells us how precious the Word is to him. Job 23:12: "I have not gone back from the commandment of his lips ; I have treasured up the words of his mouth more than my necessary food." When a child of God looks upon the Word as job did, then it becomes a Reality in his daily life. Job had no Written Word; he had the Word spoken by angels. We have the Written Word. We have it printed in many forms so we may carry it in our pocket. How little we have appreciated the value of His message. Psa. 107:20 "He sent His Word and healed them." That Living Word that He sent was Jesus.

Mark 16:19-20: "So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed."

Notice that the Lord worked with them. I believe that a revival would break out almost anywhere if the Lord worked with those who preach, and if the Word was as real to them as the Spoken Word was real to the Early Church. But the word of man has gained the ascendancy and has more authority than His Word has today. He confirms the Word today everywhere that it is preached.

I want you to notice how the Father makes the Word good in the lives of men and women as they dare to act upon it. In the closing sentence of the Gospel of Matthew, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age," the believer can be sure that though he be forsaken by all others, there is One who will stand by him. But the thing that has most deeply impressed my heart is the Reality of God in the Word. He is not only in the Word, but He breathes His very life through it as it is unfolded.

He said, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." He is in the midst of them in the Word. Jesus said, "If ye love me, the Father and I will come and make our home with you" (John 14:23), If we could only realize that when we open the Word, it is a Living Thing we are implanting in the hearts of men.

March 17th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 4 of 6]

* The Word is God present with us speaking the Living Message of the Living Father God.

It is the NOW Word from Him to me. It is His voice. It becomes a living thing in the heart of Faith. In Rom. 10:8 it is called the "Word of Faith." It is His Word that gives birth to faith in the believer. It is God's faith expressed.

You see, He is a Faith God and He always uses words to do things. Heb. 11 :3 "By faith we understand that the worlds have been framed by the Word of God." Hear Him whisper,

"By myself have I sworn" (Gen. 22:16). He was in the Word. The Word was a part of Him.

You can't separate a man from his words; neither can you separate the Father from His Words.

How it thrilled me when I read in Heb. 7:22 that Jesus is the surety of the New Covenant.

The New Covenant is the Word, and He is the surety of the Word. The Word was a living fact when Jesus spoke it. It is still a living fact. Jesus was a part of all He said ; He and His Word were one. Jesus is just as real now as He was the day He arose from the dead.

His Word is just as real now as when He inspired John or Peter or Paul to write it.

What He said was a part of Himself. Reality throbs in it, flows through it, lives in it. The Word was; the Word is now what it was then. Here are some other assurances Psa. 23:1,

"The Lord is my shepherd." John 10:14, Jesus said, "I am the good shepherd." Isa. 41 :10,

"Fear thou not, for I am with thee : be not dismayed, for I am thy God." Rom. 8:31, "If God is for you, who can be against you."

Phil. 4:13, "I can do all things in him who strengtheneth me." Psa. 27:1, "God is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?" Phil. 4:19, "My God shall supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus." Psa. 121:1, 2, "My help cometh from the Lord." Psa. 84:5, "My strength is in Him." Psa. 62:5-8, "God is my refuge."

These are Living Words, and as you feed on them they build you up. The knowledge of what Christ is and has done for you personally, builds faith in you. When I turn to the Word and read it as His message to me, He confirms that message in my life. He confirmed the covenant

made with Abraham.

He confirmed the Word that Jesus spoke through the Apostles. (Mark 16:20). Jesus said in John 14:15, "If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments." What was His commandment? That we love one another. He that loveth me and keepeth My Word, he it is, you see, that the Father loves.

March 18th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 5 of 6]

* Here are some other facts that we ought to remember. John 16:8,9, "When He (the Spirit) is come, He will convict the world of sin, of righteousness and of judgment: of sin, because they believe not on Me; of righteousness, because I go unto the Father; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged." What is going to convince the world? Words in the lips of Faith.

Only that Living Word in the lips of Faith can take the place of an absent Christ. The Word talks to us. It takes the place of Jesus. The Word is the Father speaking to us now.

It has the same authority that it would have if the Master stood in the room and spoke it.

Faith in the Father is Faith in His Word. The Word takes on all that our Faith demands.

Jesus said, "According to your faith, so be it unto you."

As you consider the Word and act upon it, it will become real to you. This Book, the Living Word, has God in it. The Word takes the place of the unseen Jesus. Meditation in the Word is like a visit with Jesus. Josh. 1:8, God told Joshua to meditate in the Word day and night ; in other words, to live in it. Jesus said in John 8:31 "Abide in my word."

The Word gets into your blood, into your system and becomes a part of you.

The Word is inspired. Holy men spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit, as they were borne along in their spirit life. God spoke by the mouth of the holy prophets.

"The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." Every word that God speaks has life in it. Remember Heb. 4:12: "The Logos of God is a Living Thing." It is not like man's words which die after a generation; God's Word lives. I love to think of it as the "prevailing Word," as it was in Ephesus. How it ruled over that wicked city! Today the Logos of God is ruling in the hearts of those who yield to its sway.

The Word has the authority of God in it now. It has the Righteousness of God in it. It has

Recreating power for the unsaved. It has healing power for the sick. It is the very Bread of Heaven to the hungry in spirit. I wish that it could be like this: that when you pick up the Word it will mean that God is present with you and that the Word is His attitude toward you now. It is His attitude toward sin, toward Redemption, toward Righteousness, toward Eternal Life, toward the Sons and Daughters of God.

That is the Father's attitude toward all the issues of life. My word is my will. The Word is the Will of the Father. God watches over His Word. What God says is, becomes. God is Truth, so I will be true. God is Light, so I will walk in the Light. You see, we learn to act on the Word, as we act on the word of a banker or a lawyer in some crisis in our life. I wonder if you ever realized that the Father is jealous over His Word.

He never set a low estimate upon it. He holds it in the highest regard. If He said it, that ends it.

To His enemies, it is but paper and ink; but to the Lovers, it is Life and health ; it is joy unspeakable. The preaching that produces little conviction, is caused by the Word not having been in the heart of the teacher. We are to be sowers of the Word.

March 19th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 6 of 6]

* Jesus gave us in Matthew 13 a marvelous picture of the art of preaching. It is sowing the Word. It falls upon all kinds of hearts, but the irrigation of the soil is dependent upon the sower. If we irrigate it with prayer and sometimes with tears, it is bound to bring forth a harvest. Some of us forget the Word in hard places. Unconsciously we walk by sight. The senses take the reality away from the Word, but as the spirit gains the ascendancy over the senses, the Word once more has its place.

Remember, your word is you. You must learn to say, "I gave my word ; I must keep it, no matter what it costs."

If your word is of no value, you will reason that the Word of God is of no value. I have found that unbelief in the Word of God is largely because of people's lack of faith in their own word. If you want to build the highest type of faith, be a faithful person yourself.

Believe in your own word. Establish a reputation for truth; then the Word will be that to you in your life.

Here are some little facts that may mean much to your life. The Word is on my hands.

What am I going to do with it? Am I going to act upon it, let it govern my life, or will I just study it? Will I sit in the Bible class and study it and then go back to my room and study it but not live it? Not let it become a part of my life, but just an intellectual exercise? The Word is taking the Master's place in my life. What I do with the Word will determine what the Word will do to me one of these days.

The Word will work in me, building Jesus' life in me, building Life, Faith, Love, Grace and strength into me, or else it will judge me in the last day. What will it do for me? It will work for me. If I preach it and live it, it will work for me. It will reveal the very riches of my inheritance to me. It will give me courage to enter into and enjoy my inheritance. It will build the Master's steadfastness into me. The very character of Christ will be built into me, and only He knows what it will do through me.

It has saved the lost; it has healed the sick; it has built faith and love in multitudes. Let the Word of Christ then dwell in you richly. You can so soak in the Word and the Word so soak in you, that your word and God's Word become blended into one. It will be your language and your words, but it will be His Word. His Word in you becomes a part of you.

It has made you what you are; it will make others like you. You are lost in the Word, but the Word is found in you. The Word became Flesh once. It is becoming spirit in your spirit.

The Word dwells richly in your practice, in your conversation, in your prayer, in your convictions. You are using the Word to cast out diseases, to bring money to people, to save lost souls.

This Word and you have become one. You remember that for more than fifty years after Christ's death, the Written Word was known only in a very limited way. The New Testament wasn't brought together until the middle of the second century. The Words that Jesus spoke were not yet written. It was the "Spoken Word," but He was in it. They were a part of Christ and they breathed Christ's Nature.

Remember, the Word of God liveth and abideth. All right, speak the Word and it will live in the lives of men who hear you. He said, "I watch over my Word." He will watch over the Word you preach and teach. Jesus said, "If my words are living in you and you are speaking them, I will live in them as they pass from your lips." The Word of Christ becomes a Living thing in your lips. Speak the Word fearlessly. Let the Word live in you gloriously and richly.

March 20th

LOVE IS THE FRUIT OF THE RECREATED HUMAN SPIRIT

* It took me a long time to make the discovery that love does not spring from our reasoning faculties. They never give birth to a love-life. Love is born of the spirit.

Do you remember Romans 5:5? “Because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the Holy Spirit.”

The word “heart” is another term for “spirit.” These words are used synonymously.

After we are Born Again, we breathe into our spirits His love life just as we breathe air into our lungs.

There is no limit to love. I mean the Jesus-kind of love. It is of God. It is having God’s nature within us. As we learn to give love freedom, to develop it will unveil to us the ability of God to help men.

We can train ourselves so that at the first dawn of consciousness in the morning, we will say, “I have God inside of me today. It is going to be easy to do my work because the Greater One is going to move through me today, act through me, love through me, speak through me. I will not be left alone to meet any crisis. He will be there to make me a success.”

Just as the vine drives its life into the branches, so as we open our spirits to Him, He pours Himself into us.

Knowledge has its limitations, but love knows none. How that thrills the heart. When we realize this fact, life becomes such a big, real, rich romance.

So every morning as you awaken, you may say, “Today, I am walking in love. Today, I am fearless. I have God’s ability. I have God’s nature. I have His love-life.”

Love is God in action. There is no love without action. God so loved that He gave. God so loved that He acted. Jesus so loved that He acted.

It would be a great day in your life, if you would let love loose in you. It will mean letting God loose in you. His grace then would be without limitation.

Grace is love in manifestation.

2 Thessalonians 2:13: “We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth.”

Think of abounding love among the brethren, love gaining the mastery in a Church.

March 21st

A NEW TYPE OF CHRISTIANITY

* Discerning men and women have been asking for a new type of Christianity.

They do not want a new philosophy or a new metaphysical concept of Christ, but an unveiling of the reality that was seen in Jesus in His earth walk. We have looked back for it, but it is not in the past. The early Church did not have the thing for which hearts are craving.

You understand that the early Church did not have the Pauline Revelation of Christ, of His Substitution, of the body of Christ, or of His ministry at the right hand of the Father for us.

They had the contact of the three years of Christ's earth walk.

They were New Creations; they had experienced all that God reveals to us through Paul, but they did not understand. They knew of His death on the cross.

They had seen it. They knew of His resurrection as a reality. They had eaten with Him, walked with Him, and fellowshiped with Him after His resurrection.

They had seen Him ascend. They were present on the day of Pentecost when the Holy Spirit came to the earth, when the Church was born.

They did not know that they were New Creations, however. They had first-hand Sense Knowledge evidence of everything that took place. They did not know that they were the righteousness of God in Christ. They had marvelous experiences but did not know what caused it.

They were not walking by faith then. They were walking by sight, by hearing, and by feeling.

John says: "That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the Word of Life." (I John 1:1).

The early Church walked in the realm of the senses. God permitted it because the fuller Revelation had not been given. The Pauline Revelation did not get into the hands of the Church until after the beginning of the second century.

March 22nd

WHAT IS THIS NEW THING?

* It is the New Man created in Christ Jesus. II Cor. 5:17: "Wherefore, if any man is in Christ there is a New Creation."

This new man will be like Christ. Eph. 2:10: "We are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus."

In his love-life he carries the solution of the human problem. He will bring God to the earth again. He will live and walk as Jesus lived and walked among men.

Here are some striking facts about this New Creation man.

John 8 :32: "And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

The 36th verse: "If therefore the son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

You shall know the reality, and that reality shall set you free.

What is this reality? It is the answer to the human heart's craving. It is the thing for which man through the ages has been searching. This heart hunger has given to us all the human religions. This New Man that comes into the full consciousness of his rights will be free.

Col. 1 :9-12 has some startling truths: "For this cause we also, since the day we heard it do not cease to pray and make request for you."

Hear this prayer. It is the prayer that the Spirit has prayed for every one of us:

"That ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding." The Greek word "epiginosko," which is translated "knowledge," is more than simply knowledge. It is "exact knowledge," "perfect knowledge." It is a knowledge in all spiritual wisdom and revelation. Spiritual wisdom is not a product of the senses, for Sense Knowledge cannot fathom it. For instance, the first three chapters in Ephesians are an example of the use of "epiginosko." They let down the curtain so that we may look into the very purpose of the heart of the Father God.

This knowledge, is a knowledge of His will. He never willed that we should be toys in the hand of the enemy. He planned that when the Church came into being, it would be composed of His sons and daughters, -- that they would be demon masters and world rulers.

They were to rule the laws of Nature. They were to dominate the laws of nature as Jesus did in His earth walk. They were to control the winds and the waves.

They were to be masters of the animal creation. They were to have restored to them in the Name of Jesus the lost authority of the Garden of Eden.

But the Church does not know anything about it. We have been taught that we are poor, weak worms of the dust; that we must be ruled by Satan; that we must live lives of poverty and want; and that we are too unworthy to have our prayers answered.

They have cultivated in us a sense of unworthiness that has robbed us of spiritual initiative and kept us in a state of bondage to fear and ignorance and sin.

We did not know the sin problem had been settled.

The object of this knowledge is "to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work."

Jesus said: "I am the vine, and ye are the branches."

We are branches of Christ. We are a part of Christ. We are a shoot out of Christ, and Christ's fruit is to be borne by us. He cannot bear fruit now. We are the branches, so we are to bear fruit in every good work.

Meanwhile "we are increasing in this exact knowledge of the Father." We are to be "strengthened with all of his ability according to the might of his glory unto all steadfastness and all longsuffering with joy."

That is climactic! That is lifting us above circumstances, above the dominion and power of Satan, and making us absolute masters where we have tremblingly served as slaves.

We have the solution to this in the 12th verse: "Giving thanks unto the Father who has given us the ability to enjoy our share of the inheritance of the saints in light." (Literal translation.)

March 23rd

OUR WORDS ARE THE COINS [CURRENCY] IN THE KINGDOM OF FAITH

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Few of us realize that our confession imprisons us. The right kind of confession will set us free. It is not only our thinking; it is our words, our conversation, that builds power or weakness into us.

Our words are the coins [*currency*] in the kingdom of faith. Our words snare us and hold us in captivity or they set us free and become powerful in the lives of others. It is what we confess with our lips that really dominates our inner beings. We unconsciously confess what we believe. If we talk sickness, it is because we believe in sickness. If we talk weakness and failure, it is because we believe in weakness and failure.

It is surprising what faith people have in wrong things. They firmly believe in cancer, ulcers of the stomach, tuberculosis, and other "incurable" diseases. Their faith in those diseases rises to the point where it utterly dominates them, rules them. They become absolute slaves.

They get the habit of confessing their weakness, and their confession adds to the strength of their weakness. They confess their lack of faith, and they are filled with doubts. They confess their fear, and they become more fearful. They confess their fear of disease, and the disease grows under the confession. They confess their lack, and they build up a sense of lack that gains the supremacy in their lives.

When we realize that we will never rise above our confession, we are getting to the place where God can really begin to use us.

You confess that by His stripes you are healed; hold fast to your confession and no disease can stand before you.

Whether we realize it or not, we are sowing words, just as Jesus said in Luke 8:11: "The seed is the word of God." The sower went forth to sow, and the seed he was sowing was the Word of God. This is the seed we should sow. Others are sowing Sense Knowledge seeds of fear and doubt.

It is when we confess the Word of God, declare with emphasis that "by His stripes I am healed" or "my God supplies every need of mine," and hold fast to our confession that we see our deliverance.

Our words beget faith or doubt in others. Revelation 12:11 declares, "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony." They overcame him with the Word of God that was in their testimony. They conquered the Devil with words.

Most of the sick that Jesus healed during His ministry were healed with words. God created the universe with words: faith-filled words.

Jesus said, "Thy faith hath made thee whole" (Matthew 9:22). He said to dead Lazarus, "Come forth" (John 11:43). His words raised the dead. Satan is overcome by words; he is whipped by words.

Our lips become the means of transportation of God's deliverance from heaven to man's need here on earth. We use God's Word. We whisper "In Jesus' name, demon, come out of him."

Jesus said, “In My name you will cast out demons; in My name you will lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.” (See Mark 16:17.) All with words!

March 24th

* Jesus evidently walked in the light of His confession. He was what He confessed.

It is strange we never knew until recently that faith follows in the footprints of our confession.

Our confession builds the road over which faith hauls its mighty cargo.

You are going to learn that you never rise above your confession.

You will never enjoy the riches of grace until you confess them.

You are going to find that your confession of what He is, what He has done for you, and what you are in Him always precedes His revelation of Himself.

Salvation follows confession. “If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus” (Romans 10:9).

And the same is true in receiving the Holy Spirit.

Our healing follows our confession.

Some people have to “hold fast to their confession” in the face of apparent defeat. They refuse to give in to sense evidences.

You are going to learn the danger of a dual confession—confessing one moment the absolute integrity of the Word but the next moment confessing that He has not made it good in your case.

Your confession is the thing that challenges the world. It is the thing that causes them to venture in the faith life.

Christianity is the Great Confession. It heads up in Jesus in His confession, and next in us in our bold declaration of the utter truthfulness of the living Word.

March 25th

CONFESSION PRECEDES POSSESSION [APPROPRIATION]

* I confess, “For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved” (Romans

10:13); therefore, I possess know-so salvation, for I have called upon the name of the Lord.

I confess, “The Lord shall preserve [me] from all evil” (Psalm 121:7) ; therefore, I possess preservation from all forms of evil.

I confess, “Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God” (Matthew 5:8); therefore, I possess the assurance I shall see God, for the blood of Jesus has made me pure in heart.

I confess, “The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace” (Psalm 29:11); therefore, I possess daily strength and an abundance of peace.

I confess, “Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits” (Psalm 68:19); therefore, I possess a life daily loaded with the benefits of the Lord.

I confess, “I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life” (John 8:12); therefore, I possess light upon life’s pathway, for I am following Jesus.

I confess, “And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things may abound to every good work” (2 Corinthians 9:8); therefore, I possess all Grace, abounding Grace—saving Grace, healing Grace, baptizing Grace, all-sufficient Grace.

I confess, “For with God nothing shall be impossible” (Luke 1:37); therefore, I possess impossibilities becoming realities, for I am linked up with God by divine birth.

I confess, “I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh” (Acts 2:17); therefore, I possess the Spirit outpoured upon my life continually.

I confess, “As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us” (Psalm 103:12); therefore, I possess the assurance that my sins are removed far from me. Hallelujah!

March 26th

I POSSESS WHAT I CONFESS

**"With the mouth confession is made unto salvation".... Romans 10:10*

I possess continual guidance for I confess, “The Lord shall guide thee continually” (Isaiah 58:11).

I possess eternal life for I confess, “My sheep hear my voice,..and I give unto them eternal life” (John 10:27–28).

I possess the peace of God for I confess, “The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus” (Philippians 4:7).

I possess freedom from fear for I confess, “I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not” (Isaiah 41:13).

I possess bountiful blessings financially for I confess, “He which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully” (2 Corinthians 9:6).

I possess supernatural help in every situation for I confess, “My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth” (Psalm 121:2).

I possess good for I confess, “Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee” (Job 22:21).

I possess peace with my enemies for I confess, “When a man’s ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him” (Proverbs 16:7).

I possess the ability to be a positive blessing for I confess, “So will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing” (Zechariah 8:13).

I possess wholesome, sound sleep at night for I confess, “He giveth his beloved sleep” (Psalm 127:2).

I possess the assurance that my labor in the Lord is fruitful for I confess, “Forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord” (1 Corinthians 15:58).

I possess as a faith man abounding blessings for I confess, “A faithful man shall abound with blessings” (Proverbs 28:20).

I possess strength for my day for I confess, “As thy days, so shall thy strength be” (Deuteronomy 33:25).

I possess special honor from my Father for I confess, “If any man serve me, him will my Father honour” (John 12:26).

March 27th

THE PLACE CONFESSION HOLDS

* The church has never given this vital subject a place in its teaching, and yet answered prayer, the use of Jesus’ name, and faith are utterly dependent upon it.

“Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and

High Priest of our [confession]” (Hebrews 3:1).

Christianity is called our confession, and in Hebrews 4:14 we are told to “hold fast our [confession].” The old version reads “profession,” but the Greek means witnessing a confession of our lips.

You understand Romans 10:8–10: “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.” You see the place that confession holds in salvation. It holds the same place in our faith walk.

Christianity is a confession. It is our open confession of what we are in Christ, of what Christ is to us. Our faith is gauged by our confession. We never believe beyond our confession.

It is not a confession of sin; it is the confession of our place in Christ, of our legal rights, of what the Father has done for us in Christ, what the Spirit has done in us through the Word, and what He is able to do through us.

There is a grave danger of our having two confessions. One would be the integrity of the Word, and the other would be of our doubts and fears. Every time we confess weakness and failure and doubt and fear, we go to the level of them. We may pray very ardently and very earnestly and declare in our prayers our faith in the Word; and yet the next moment we question whether He heard us or not, for we confess we have not the things for which we prayed. Our last confession destroys our prayer.

One man asked me to pray for his healing. I prayed for him, and then he said, “I want you to keep on praying for me.” I asked him what he wished me to pray for. He said, “Oh, for my healing.” I said, “Prayer will be of no value. You have just denied the Word of God.” The Word says, “Those who believe will lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover; and whatever you ask in My name, that will I do.” (See Mark 16:18; John 14:13.)

I prayed the prayer of faith, and he denied it. By his confession, he annulled my prayer and destroyed the effect of my faith.

Your confession must absolutely agree with the Word and if you have prayed in Jesus’ name, you are to hold fast your confession. It is easy to destroy the effect of your prayer by a negative confession.

March 28th

THE TWO CONFESSIONS

* After I had finished praying for one woman the other morning, she was satisfied that she

was perfectly healed, but now the symptoms have returned and her heart is disturbed. She wonders where the difficulty lies.

I asked her, “Did you tell your husband when you saw him at night that you were healed?”

“No, you see, I wasn’t sure yet. I didn’t want to say anything until I was positive.”

“But you had no pain? Was there any soreness?” I asked.

“Oh, that all left; but you see I have to be careful. My husband is skeptical, and I didn’t want to tell him I was healed until I was sure.”

I can see where her difficulty lay. She did not believe the Word. Had she made her confession to her husband, the thing would never have come back. But she played into the hands of the Enemy, and he restored the same symptoms that she had had and brought back the pain and soreness. This happened because she invited him to do it. Had she dared to stand her ground on the Word, and hold fast to her confession that she was healed, he would have no ground of approach.

Our faith or unbelief is determined by our confession. Few of us realize the effect of our spoken word on our own hearts or on our adversary. He hears us make our confession of failure, of sickness, of lack, and apparently he doesn’t forget; and we unconsciously go down to the level of our confession. No one ever rises above it. If you confess sickness, it develops sickness in your system. If you confess doubt, the doubts become stronger. If you confess lack of finances, it stops the money from coming in. You say, “I can’t understand this.” No. Because most of us live in the sense realm and spiritual things are very indistinct.

Hebrews 4:14 must become a constant reality: “Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession” (nkjv). Our confession is that the Word cannot be broken, that what the Father says is true. When we doubt the Father, we are doubting His Word. When we doubt His Word, it is because we believe something else that is contrary to that Word. Our confidence may be in the arm of flesh; it may be in medicine; it may be in institutions; but whatever our confidence is in, if it contradicts the Word, it destroys our faith life. It destroys our prayers. It brings us again into bondage.

Every person who walks by faith will have testings. They do not come from the Father; they come from the Adversary. He is refusing to allow you to escape him. You become dangerous to the Adversary when you become strong enough to resist him—when you have learned to trust in the ability of the Father to meet your every need. When that becomes a reality in your consciousness, the Adversary is defeated.

But as long as he can confuse the issue and keep you in a state of flux, you are at a disadvantage. May your confidence in the Word be strengthened to make you know that no Word from God is void of power or can go by default. There isn’t power in all the universe to void one

statement of fact in this Word. He said, “I watch over my Word to perform it” (see Jeremiah 1:12); and again, “He who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame” (1 Peter 2:6). Your confidence is in that unbroken, living Word, and you hold fast to your confession in the face of every assault of the Enemy.

March 29th

"CONFESSION" IS DEFINED AS SAYING WHAT GOD HAS SAID IN HIS WORD ABOUT A CERTAIN THING

* The word confession, in its positive biblical meaning, means affirming what God has said in His Word. It is witnessing to the Word’s declaration. It is testifying to truths revealed in the Bible.

We have been divinely instructed to “hold fast our profession” (Hebrews 4:14). The writer of the book of Hebrews further stated, “Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)” (Hebrews 10:23). Not only are we to “hold fast” our confession of the Word, but we are also to affirm constantly those things that God has revealed to us. (See Titus 3:8.)

Confession is saying what God has said in His Word about a certain thing. It is agreeing with God. It is saying the same thing the Scripture says. To hold fast your confession is to say what God has said over and over until the thing desired in your heart and promised in the Word is fully manifested. There is no such thing as possession without confession.

When we discover our rights in Christ, we are to affirm these things constantly. Testify to them. Witness to these tremendous Bible facts. The apostle Paul said, “That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus” (Philemon 1:6).

Affirmations of truth should ring from our lips constantly. We are to hold fast to them without wavering. The penalty for wavering in our confession is that we deny ourselves God’s promise and the performance of it. “But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord” (James 1:6–7).

The psalmist said, “Let the redeemed of the Lord say so” (Psalm 107:2), and again, “Let such as love thy salvation say continually, let God be magnified” (Psalm 70:4).

But more than truth, Scripture is full of life itself. Jesus said, “He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life” (John 5:24). He also said, “It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life” (John 6:63.)

The Word of God is life itself. When we confess it, we Speak Life into our lives and into the lives of others around us. And that life is the “abundant life” that Jesus spoke about, lives filled with success, healing, power, and every good thing.

Through the Word of God, you and I have the distinct privilege of being able to Speak Life, each and every day. But to do so, we must constantly return to His Word to be refilled. As the apostle Peter said, “Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life” (John 6:68).

March 30th

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 1 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Sense Knowledge faith requires Sense evidence.

This is the kind of faith Thomas had when he said, (John 20:24-29) "Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

Then Jesus suddenly appeared to him and said, "Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

Here we see these two kinds of faith in contrast.

There is a Bible faith, and Sense Knowledge faith.

The faith that Mary and Martha and the others had in Jesus during His earth walk was Sense Knowledge faith. They believed in Jesus because they saw the miracles He performed.

The Jews said, "What doest thou for a sign that we may see and believe?"

This Sense Knowledge faith has almost driven real faith out of the churches.

This kind of faith does not give the Word its rightful place. Men carry the Word to Church, but they do not trust it. They trust in their feelings, in their emotions, in what they can see and

hear, or taste, or smell.

Real faith is acting on the Word independently of any Sense evidence.

There are two kinds of unbelief.

The first is based on lack of knowledge. The man does not believe the Word because he knows nothing about it. So, he does not believe in the Father's Revelation to him.

A great number of unbelievers are ignorant of the things to believe. They do not know, so they cannot believe.

The second type of unbelief is mentioned in Heb. 4:11. It is "unpersuadableness."

"Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall after the same example of disobedience." (The Greek word is translated "unbelief" in the King James version. It is "disobedience" in the Am. Rev. and means "unpersuadableness.")

This means that the man is unwilling to allow the Word to govern him.

It is a refusal to act on knowledge.

He knows what the Word teaches, but he refuses to act on it.

Believing is an act of the will.

He can act on the Word if he will.

"Believing" is "willing" to do His will.

Disobedience is an unpersuadable attitude toward the Word.

Then unbelief is either ignorance of the Word or unpersuadableness to act upon it.

March 31st

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 2 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* "Experience is the best teacher". THIS is the slogan of Sense Knowledge. "Seeing is believing" is another favorite.

Revelation or Faith Knowledge seems unbelievable and impossible to the man who has only Sense Knowledge.

If I did not know that man was a spirit and created to be the companion of God, I would be hopeless; but I know that his spirit is God hungry, and whether he has ever been able to interpret the longing and continual yearning in his being after something that seems unattainable or not, makes no difference.

I know that yearning is after God.

It may lead him to the dance hall.

It may lead him to drink.

It may lead him to all kinds of excesses which have never answered the cry of his being.

But if the right message is given to man, his spirit will come to the place of ascendancy and will compel his reasoning faculties to listen.

We have failed to recognize this tremendous fact. There are two kinds of Knowledge.

One kind of Knowledge has to do with the spirit of man and the other has to do with his senses.

We have not realized that spirit hunger is as real as physical or mental hunger.

We haven't realized that the Bible or Revelation Knowledge was designed by the Author primarily to answer this spirit cry and to satisfy the hunger of the spirit.

Jesus knew it for He said, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."

Jesus came not only to minister to man's body, but to minister to his spirit.

April 1st

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 3 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Revelation or Faith Knowledge is in the realm above Sense Knowledge.

It is hard for Sense Knowledge folks to grasp it.

By experience they have learned much, and it is hard to have to come to them now with Grace.

All Sense Knowledge comes by works.

Grace Knowledge comes by faith.

It is so revolutionary that it is hard for them to grasp it.

Sense Knowledge has all come by hard work, close application and sacrifice.

The man that has climbed to the top in the business world, in the professional world or in the inventive, creative world, knows that every step of his progress has been by self denial and hard work.

Now I come to him with something far superior to anything he has ever known in the Sense Realm. I tell him it is all of grace, on the ground of Faith.

He is not a trifler; he is an honest man.

He looks at me in amazement and says, "It can't be. If I could acquire this spiritual knowledge through the same channel of hard work, I could accept it, but you are asking me to accept by faith something that I cannot reason out.

"I can't understand it. You tell me that Jesus was an Incarnation; that God was manifest in the flesh.

"That is contrary to anything I have ever known.

“You tell me that God made Christ to be sin with my sin; that He suffered in my stead. I can’t grasp it.

“There is no point of contact with the Senses.

“You tell me that He arose from the dead. That is entirely outside of the field of human experience or of Sense Knowledge.

“You are asking me to believe a thing that gives Sense Knowledge no basis upon which to build.

“I believe in things I can see, I can hear, I can feel, I can taste or smell. I believe in material things, because I can feel them and see them. But I cannot believe in God because I cannot see Him. He does not speak to me.

“You ask me to believe in miracles. Miracles are outside of the realm of Sense Knowledge.

Sense Knowledge says that faith cannot produce miracles like healing diseases and setting bones.

It is unreasonable.

April 2nd

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 4 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Then I ask my Sense Knowledge friend if he can see love.

He must acknowledge that he cannot.

He can see the effect of love, but he cannot see love.

Love is of the spirit.

Love does not belong to the Reason Realm.

Love did not come through the avenues of the Senses.

Love is not produced by feeling, by hearing, by seeing. (I am talking about divine Love. What we ofttime call physical love or Sense Knowledge love is nothing but creative passion. We are dealing now with spirit things.)

Love is of your spirit.

You cannot see hatred.

You cannot feel it, nor hear it.

Yet it is one of the most powerful forces in the world.

You cannot see, nor hear, nor feel thought, but you know it is a reality.

You cannot see the imagination, yet it can take the pictures of Sense Knowledge and throw them upon a canvas, or can translate them into the most beautiful harmony.

You cannot see some of what we call natural phenomena.

You cannot see the wind, but you can see the effect of it.

You cannot see gravitation. You can feel the effect of it.

You cannot see conscience, the voice of your spirit, but you can feel the effect of it.

You see there are very few of the greater things of life that the Senses register.

They register the effect but they cannot grasp the fact, the reality.

God is a spirit. Man is a spirit.

They belong to the same class of being.

Man's spirit is the real man.

His Senses are but the servants of this real man.

His reasoning faculties are servants of this real man, the spirit.

The scripture calls it, "The inward man of the heart."

My physical body contacts physical things.

My mind contacts thoughts.

My spirit can contact God.

Reason is the light that is shed by the oil of the Senses.

Conscience is the voice of the spirit.

Science is but arranged facts that the Senses have discovered.

Science has become the god of the scholastic world.

Ages ago the Senses built gods of wood, and of stone, and of gold, because they were God hungry.

Man is still God hungry and now instead of building idols out of wood, and stone, and metal, he builds them out of Sense Knowledge.

He is worshipping still the work of his hands.

He can't help it.

His Science does not explain the reason for Creation, nor the Reason for man, and Science cannot discover spirit, nor can it find life.

He can see the effect of the spirit, the effect of life.

Science cannot answer the why of man's being nor where he is going.

Science cannot answer this age-long hunger after God, nor of man's unconscious faith in a life beyond the grave.

Science, as we know it today, is the blind child of the Senses.

April 3rd

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 5 of 10]

The Limits Of Sense Knowledge

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* SENSE Knowledge is limited to what the Senses are capable of assimilating.

If they are impaired by blindness, or deafness, or the loss of the sense of taste, or smell, the experimenter is handicapped.

In the scientific world, man's body has become a laboratory, his brain is absolutely dependent upon his Senses.

He can only know what he has experienced through these five channels from the outer world to his brain.

When he comes to problems like the Reason for Creation, the Origin of Life, Man, Motion and Matter, he is beyond his depth. He can only speculate.

If it were a mere problem of odor, flavor, or sound, that could easily be cleared up, but here he is passing beyond the range and the reach of the Senses, consequently he must speculate.

It is a suggestive fact that no man becomes a philosopher until he attempts to know something that the Senses cannot interpret.

Hegel's philosophy of the non-existence of a personal God was formulated because he could not find God with his eyes, hear Him with his ears, nor contact Him with his other Senses. He was driven by Sense Knowledge limitations to leave the world an orphan, without a Creator, without a Ruler, for he had denied God's existence.

The philosopher is always dangerous when he leaves Sense Knowledge facts and begins to speculate.

Nowhere does Sense Knowledge seem so utterly helpless as when it begins to discuss God, spirit, and the beginning of things.

It cannot see man as a spirit being.

It cannot understand God as a spirit being.

Yet it recognizes that there is a hunger in man after God, call it a God hunger, that is ever searching, ever reaching out for something it cannot obtain through the Senses.

Because of this, we have Sense Knowledge religions beginning in idolatry and ending in philosophy and metaphysics. They all, like Hegel, deny the personality of God.

The reason is this: Their Senses cannot register sensation of spirit.

They can register the beat of the heart, and they know that life is functioning because their

heart beats register regularly.

But they cannot see, they cannot hear, they cannot feel God.

They say that God has no personality.

They say that God is a great Universal Mind, without brains with which to function, for had He brains He would be a person.

They call this impersonal Mind, “Love,” “Goodness,” “Perfection.”

You can see the absolute inability of Sense Knowledge to find God by itself.

You can see in the end how utterly desolate they become.

They form wonderful philosophical and metaphysical conceptions and teachings, and they have slogans and striking sayings and affirmations, but back of it there is no reality. They are the product of the knowledge of the Senses.

Their philosophy causes them to question the reality of Satan, of sin, of disease and temptation.

In order to solve the problem they boldly declare the nonexistence of a personal God, of sin and judgment.

In doing this, they hope to get rid of their Sin Consciousness and of their Inferiority Complex.

This philosophy strikes at the very foundation of the Revelation of all that is given to us in Christ.

It is attempting to give the Peace and Joy and Rest of spirit that only Christ can give.

The reason they do this is because the church has failed to teach Paul’s Revelation about Jesus’ finished work.

Had there been given a clear exposition of the finished work of Christ, as unveiled in Paul’s epistles, these new Sense Knowledge religions would never have gained the ascendancy over the church that they have today.

By denying sin, they attempt to get rid of the need of the substitutionary sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

By doing this, they deny the efficacy of His blood and of His vicarious suffering.

April 4th

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 6 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* Let us briefly notice what God gives us in the Pauline Epistles.

First, He gives us a complete Redemption. Satan is conquered, brought to naught. He is stripped of his authority and dominion.

Second, man is Redeemed from Satan's authority and by a New Birth is translated out of Satan's kingdom into the family of God.

Third, he is not only declared Righteous, but he is actually made "the Righteousness of God in Christ."

He has the position of a son in the family of God. He has authority over sickness and disease and the works of the adversary by the legal use of the Name of Jesus.

He has the actual Indwelling Presence of the Holy Spirit in his body, until now he can say, "Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world."

Last, when he has finished his course here, he has a home in Heaven with his Father.

You can see that Sense Knowledge religions have given us but a theory, whereas God has given us reality.

They have a theory of God's non-existence, of the nonexistence of a Judgment, of the non-existence of Satan, of the non-existence of sin, and of the non-existence of disease.

In this Sense Knowledge paradise, they hide themselves away from the realities that are unveiled to us in the Pauline Revelation.

April 5th

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 7 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

God Is A Spirit

* JESUS said to the woman of Samaria, "God is a spirit, and they that worship Him, must worship Him in spirit and in truth."

Man could not worship God in spirit unless he himself was a spirit. It has been hard for us to become spirit conscious, to realize that spiritual things are as real as material things.

We accept as a fact that God is a Spirit, but we never realized the implications tied up in that fact.

A spirit has personality, but not necessarily a physical body. Angels are spirits; demons are spirits.

We cannot visualize spirit beings.

We cannot see the spirit any more than we can see the mind.

We cannot see the force that lifts the tide.

We can see the results of it.

God is a Spirit, and, as a Spirit, He created material substance.

We know that He is not only a Spirit but He is a love Spirit.

We know that He is a faith Spirit.

We know that He spoke the Universe into being with a Word, and He rules the Universe by "the Word of His power."

We know that man is a spirit, that he belongs to God's class of being, that he is eternal, that he can live in a body. He is capable of partaking of the nature of God, and his highest

development comes in fellowship with God.

We know that he was to fill a place in God's heart.

God wanted him, loved him and desired to impart His nature to him.

We know that spiritual things are as real as material things. We know since man is a spirit, the greatest forces in him are spiritual.

Love and hate, hope and faith are spiritual forces.

These forces are the forces that govern the world.

We know that when man fell in the garden, it was a fall from the presence of God, and from spiritual things to physical. When he left God's presence, he was utterly dependent upon his Five Senses for his sustenance and protection.

His body immediately became the source of all his knowledge.

This knowledge is obtained by contacts with physical things, or things that affect the Senses, such as the food that he tastes, the fragrance of the flowers that he smells, and the sounds that he hears.

He protected himself, and fed and clothed himself, through the aid of these Senses.

The knowledge that he has today has come to him through these five channels of contact with material things.

April 6th

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 8 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* We know another fact: God cannot be found by the Senses or known by the Senses.

He, being a spirit, can only reveal Himself to spirits.

He can reveal Himself to our spirit through the Word.

For instance, we hear someone read the Word of God. The thing that is read is weighed and measured by our intellect, but in some way, which is inexplicable to reason, it affects our spirit. It answers a need.

By listening to the Word, it changes our spirit. This change is called the New Birth.

Before we were Born Again, our minds were in harmony with our unregenerate spirit.

Now that our spirit has been recreated, our minds become renewed by the Word.

Now the two, our spirit and our mind, are brought into harmony.

We get to know the Father as really in our spirit as we get to know physical things through our Senses.

Faith in the Father and in spiritual things becomes as strong and well defined as faith in natural things.

We know that we can approach our Father and meet Him; that He will hear our prayer as really as we know that the sun will shine.

We know that His Word will become absolutely true in our lives.

Spiritual things are as real as physical things.

Spiritual hunger and spiritual thirst cannot be satisfied with philosophy or metaphysics.

They may charm the intellect, but the hour will come when the spirit will speak out of its hunger.

One of the things that we have learned in praying for the sick is that people are sick in spirit as well as sick in body.

The physical sickness will leave when we can bring perfect healing to the spirit.

We have found that fear and doubt are spiritual diseases and their reactions upon the spirit are similar to the reactions of cancer and T. B. and other deadly diseases on the body.

We find that as soon as we can bring perfect assurance that the disease was laid on Christ, and the mind comes to agree with the spirit, healing is inevitable.

April 7th

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 9 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

Some Facts About The Human Spirit

* There can be scientists in the realm of the spirit as well as in the realm of the Senses.

It has always been hard for Sense Knowledge men to accept spiritual things.

They tell you they cannot believe in miracles, they're unscientific.

This is because they live in the realm of their physical bodies.

Sense Knowledge cannot find God and would not know God if it found Him.

Sense Knowledge doesn't know how creation came into being, doesn't know why it came into being.

It does not know the origin of life, light, motion, or of gravitation.

The spiritual scientist does not deal in theories.

He deals in facts.

The largest part of the progress of the Sense Knowledge scientist is in the realm of speculation.

Sometimes he is able to make his theories become realities.

The spiritual scientist has proven there is a God.

He knows it.

He has found that God, and knows Him.

He deals only with ascertained facts.

He has found the Reason for Creation.

He knows why Creation came into being.

He knows the Reason for man.

He has solved that difficult problem.

He has found the source of life.

He has found that man is a spirit being in the class with God, he is Eternal, he originally had an eternal body.

He was made to live with God eternally.

He has found that man is in God's class of being, so created that he can receive into his spirit the nature of God.

April 8th

SENSE KNOWLEDGE

[part 10 of 10]

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

* It is an unfortunate fact that the spirit of man has received so little attention.

We spend hundreds of millions of dollars training men's bodies.

We have spent uncounted millions in educating their minds. But no chair in any institution has ever been devoted to the culture and development of man's spirit.

Here are some facts about the human spirit:

It is the source of love. Love is not the child of reason, or of Sense Knowledge.

Love is born in the spirit of man.

The thing that is often mistaken for love is mere sex attraction. That is a physical attraction that has to do with the Five Senses.

But love is the child of the human spirit.

It is the seat, the source of life. It is the part of man that receives Eternal Life from God.

It cannot be found in the human body, but it is there.

Originally the spirit dominated the physical body and dominated the avenues through which the mind received its knowledge.

In the beginning the human spirit governed the human reasoning faculties. Wisdom comes from the Human spirit.

It is the fountain of wisdom.

Reason has nothing but knowledge.

Knowledge is something that the Senses gather from the material world around them and the forces in this material world.

The ability to use knowledge wisely is a spiritual thing.

It is wisdom that comes from the human spirit.

Faith is born of the human spirit.

Unbelief is largely the child of the Senses.

That is very suggestive.

You cannot develop faith through the reasoning faculties, no matter how much you try to do it.

Faith is born in the human spirit.

Fear and courage are both spiritual forces.

They come from the same source.

Joy and peace are not mental attributes.

They are spiritual.

The human spirit has given birth to the greatest forces in civilization.

Galatians 5:22 "The fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace."

That is the fruit of the recreated spirit, not the fruit of the Holy Spirit, because the Holy Spirit does not bear fruit only as He bears it through the branches of the vine, the body of Christ.

April 9th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 1 of 8]

Spiritual Death

* THE spiritual swamp land of the human race, the soil out of which all sin has sprung came into man in the Garden when man disobeyed God and made partnership with Satan. Satan imparted to him his own substance and nature so that this thing called death passed into him and has followed down the stream of human life through the ages. Every man has been touched by it. Spiritual death gave to us Satanic dominion. It separated us from God. It made of us criminals and renegades from the will of God.

Spiritual death gave to us mortality with all its diseases and pains that end in the physical dissolution of the human body. Spiritual death is the parent of all sorrow, grief, and tears. It marred not only the human, but the animal and vegetable world. It is the curse that came upon everything at the fall of man. Man is not lost because of what he does, but because of what he is.

You can see now that forgiveness of what a man does would not reach the issue. He must have a new nature. This old nature must be taken away, and a new one must fill its place. That is the reason why Jesus said : "I am come that ye might have life and have it in abundance." That life is the Nature of God. The spiritually dead man is to receive this New Nature-Eternal Life, which will make him a New Creation in Christ Jesus.

April 10th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 2 of 8]

Eternal Life Is The Nature Of God The Father

* NO MATTER from what angle you look at Eternal Life as it contacts man's spirit, it is miraculous. Eternal Life is the Nature of God the Father; and when one "becomes a partaker of the Divine Nature he becomes united with the Father. Jesus illustrated this in John 15:5: "I am the vine and ye are the branches." The Vine's life is Divine Life. The life in the branches is a part of the life of the Vine. So we become united with God. This is the phenomena of Christianity.

What could it not do to the people if a nation could be founded in which all were partakers of the Divine Nature. How Godlike it would be !

If every member of a family were a partaker of the Divine Nature, what a family it would be!

That would solve every economic problem and every social issue that confronts us as a people. Every home would be a safe place for a baby to be born and reared. It would never hear cursing or witness drunkenness. It would solve the home problem.

There would be no divorces. When a man and woman receive Eternal Life and let that Life dominate them, each one lives for the other's happiness. The most amazing fact is that the old selfish Adamic nature is eliminated and God's Nature takes its place.

1 John 4:7-8: "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love." Here we see the evidence of the New Birth : that we love one another.

April 11th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 3 of 8]

The Weak Become The Burden Of The Strong

* If one does not love, he is not Born Again. This is God's criteria. There should never be the question of whether this person or that person is a child of God. If he walks in love, he is a child of God. If he does not walk in love, he is either out of fellowship and not walking with the Father, or else he has never received Eternal Life.

Romans 15:1: "We that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves."

This makes us Jesus-like. The strong cannot exploit the weak nor take advantage of them. The weak become the burden of the strong. The strong assume their responsibility and bear the burdens. You see, we act like Jesus. Jesus acted like the Father. We are taking Jesus' place in this old struggle. How deeply important it is that this Eternal Life teaching should have its proper place.

...."Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

April 12th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 4 of 8]

One Of The Most Outstanding Features of Eternal Life

* 1 John 5:4, 5: "Whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world." The overcomer belongs to the twice-born class. When one knows that lie has God's Nature, knows his privileges in Christ, knows the authority of the Name of Jesus, knows that God's strength is his, and that God's ability and wisdom are his, he cannot be a failure.

No matter what the opposition or the circumstances may be, he rises above them all.

Perhaps one of the most outstanding features of Eternal Life is that it permits us to go into the Father's presence at any time with the same freedom that Jesus had.

Hebrews 4:16: "Draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace. The Throne on which Jesus is seated is a Grace Throne. The word, "grace," here means "love gifts." What a beautiful title : the Throne of Love Gifts! I can come into His presence at any time.

In the morning when I awaken in His presence I whisper, "Good morning, Father. Thank you for caring for me and for watching over me during the night. "Good morning, Jesus. It is so beautiful of You to ever live to make intercession for me, and to hold me in the embrace of Your Faith and Love." There is a sweet intimacy between the Father and His children that is shown in Jesus' great High Priestly prayer in John 17:23: "That they may know that thou lovedst them even as thou lovedst me."

The weakest child has love's privilege granted to him. He may hide from the turmoil of the world in the Throne Room with his Father. No more beautiful thing was ever spoken from the lips of Jesus than the words recorded in John 14:23: "If a man love me He will keep my Word : and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." There is a sweet, Divine intimacy offered to us. No one can overestimate what it could mean to have the Father and Jesus in the home. What an effect it would have on the children! What an effect it would have upon the father and mother! No cross word would ever be spoken. There would be no bitter arguments.

Love would be the first law of the home.

April 13th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 5 of 8]

"Be Not Dismayed For I Am Your Father-God"

* How divinely beautiful is the home life pictured by Jesus. Isaiah 41 :10: is a New Testament picture of the believer in his daily life: "Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness." This scripture is particularly precious. He is whispering to us in our daily walk. In the morning before we go to the office or our place of employment we hear, "Fear thou not, I will go with thee.

"I will go ahead of you. I will prepare everything for your coming. I will watch over you today. My eye of love is upon you. "No circumstance shall imprison or intimidate you today. My grace is all that you need.

"I am the strength of your life. I am your ability at every crisis. I am thy God." I love to think of Him as my Father-God. No Father ever loved his child as He loves you and me. No one ever planned for his child as His love has planned for us. Every one of us has his place in the Father's Love and in the Father's dreams. And when He whispers, "I am thy Father-God," there is fragrance in it sweeter than violets or roses. It is the fragrance of my Father's love. And He wants me to know that He cares for me; that my burdens are His. He wants me to cast every anxiety upon Him. Isn't that beautiful? This is the most attractive feature of this Divine Life. He said, "Be not dismayed, for I am thy Father-God."

Bills may come. Sickness may steal into your home, but you are a master. You and the Father are tied up together. He is greater than disease. He is greater than bills. He is greater than any irritation that can come into the home life. He is your Father-God.

Jesus has become to you His right arm of Righteousness. That is what a mother whispered about her son: "You know, he has become the right arm in our home."

He knew what she meant. He supported her; he watched over her. His son-love for his mother made him a safe-keeper of his mother. Jesus is the right arm of your righteousness. Love grows very bold with the Father in the house. Eternal Life, gaining the ascendancy over our natural human life, swallows it up after a while. We become immersed in it.

April 14th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 6 of 8]

The Holy Spirit Overshadows Us And Immerses Us In His Eternal Life

* Just as the Holy Spirit filled that upper room and immersed the disciples and made their spirits one with God, so now the Holy Spirit overshadows us and immerses us in His Eternal

Life. We have the strength of God awaiting us at every issue. We have the Mind of Christ always available. We have the grace of our Lord Jesus, and we have the love of the Father always available. How rich we are ! We are led unconsciously into a quiet faith in Him.

In Philippians 4:11 one translation reads:

"I have learned in whatsoever state I am therein to be independent of circumstances. I know how to live in the midst of wealth or poverty. I am a master in every state."

And then he waxes strong in the 13th verse : "I can do all things through Him Who is my enabling power, or ability."

What a victorious, beautiful picture is this! It is what Eternal Life does for us in our daily walk. It gives us God's ability to face every problem of home and business, of social or political life.

April 15th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 7 of 8]

Some Love Realities

* Eternal Life makes New Creations out of us. Perhaps, more accurately speaking, it forms a New Creation in us. We become a new type, a new species. God's very Nature comes into our spirits, absorbing them, taking us over, and building into us the things that we saw and admired in Jesus. It gives us a sense of righteousness and freedom in the Father's presence. No one can estimate the value of this unless they have known about the long struggles of men through the ages to rid themselves of sin-consciousness. This sin-consciousness has given us an inferiority complex. It has given birth to all the human religions and the vain reasonings of Philosophy. When one has received Eternal Life, he no longer has use for Philosophy or Religion. He has found Reality. He has found the Father. Jesus has become a Reality in his life. He goes into the Father's presence now as simply and freely as a child goes into his earthly father's presence.

Just as children flocked about Jesus in His earth walk, so we who have received Eternal Life crowd about the Father, longing for the closest, sweetest, contact with Him.

It not only makes us New Creations and makes us righteous, but it also imparts to us the Love-Nature of the Father. The greatest need in the world today is this Jesus-kind of Love. It will stop quarrelling and bitterness in the home. It will destroy the strife between the classes. It will bring joy and happiness wherever it goes. It is God working in the human spirit. We no longer seek our own. Selfishness is destroyed.

1 Cor. 13:5, speaking of Love, says : "Seeketh not its own." The thing that has motivated humanity down through the ages has been destroyed and another mighty force has taken its place. Selfishness has lost its crown. Love has taken the throne.

April 15th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 7 of 8]

Some Love Realities

* Eternal Life makes New Creations out of us. Perhaps, more accurately speaking, it forms a New Creation in us. We become a new type, a new species. God's very Nature comes into our spirits, absorbing them, taking us over, and building into us the things that we saw and admired in Jesus. It gives us a sense of righteousness and freedom in the Father's presence. No one can estimate the value of this unless they have known about the long struggles of men through the ages to rid themselves of sin-consciousness. This sin-consciousness has given us an inferiority complex. It has given birth to all the human religions and the vain reasonings of Philosophy. When one has received Eternal Life, he no longer has use for Philosophy or Religion. He has found Reality. He has found the Father. Jesus has become a Reality in his life. He goes into the Father's presence now as simply and freely as a child goes into his earthly father's presence.

Just as children flocked about Jesus in His earth walk, so we who have received Eternal Life crowd about the Father, longing for the closest, sweetest, contact with Him.

It not only makes us New Creations and makes us righteous, but it also imparts to us the Love-Nature of the Father. The greatest need in the world today is this Jesus-kind of Love. It will stop quarrelling and bitterness in the home. It will destroy the strife between the classes. It will bring joy and happiness wherever it goes. It is God working in the human spirit. We no longer seek our own. Selfishness is destroyed.

1 Cor. 13:5, speaking of Love, says : "Seeketh not its own." The thing that has motivated humanity down through the ages has been destroyed and another mighty force has taken its place. Selfishness has lost its crown. Love has taken the throne.

April 16th

WHAT ETERNAL LIFE DOES

[part 8 of 8]

Eternal Life Gives Us Wisdom

* Another wonderful thing that Eternal Life gives us is wisdom. It is the ability to use the knowledge of our Redemption from Satan, the knowledge of our Righteousness, the knowledge of our standing with the Father, and how to use the Name of Jesus that is given to us. Wisdom is the ability to use all that God has given us in His Grace.

Wisdom is the master workman, the architect, the planner, and the designer of the human being. This wisdom is ours. Jesus was made unto us wisdom from God. We cannot understand it. We just enjoy it and use it. Would it not be wonderful if the Church could learn to take advantage of this miracle working ability that is in them? Let us begin to enjoy our Rights, use this indwelling ability of God to bless and help people.

April 17th

* Hurry is a great enemy of the true spiritual life.

"hurry" - to move, proceed, or act with haste [*in this case, presumptuously where God's Will is concerned*]; to impel or perform with "undue" haste;

"haste" - unnecessarily quick action; thoughtless, rash, or undue speed:

....*"The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer, but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things".... Proverbs 15:28 NASB*

"ponder" - to weigh in the mind; consider carefully; to meditate; reflect;

Latin: **"ponderare"** - to weigh;

April 18th

* I can forgive, but I cannot forget, is only another way of saying, I will not forgive. Forgiveness ought to be like a cancelled note - torn in two, and burned up, so that it never can be shown against one.

....*"Be gentle and forbearing with one another and, if one has a difference [a grievance or complaint] against another, readily pardoning each other; even as the Lord has [freely] forgiven you, so must you also [forgive]. And above all these [put on] love and enfold yourselves*

with the bond of perfectness [which binds everything together completely in ideal harmony]".... Colossians 3:13-14 The Amplified Translation

...."For in Him [the Word of God] the whole fullness of Deity (the Godhead) continues to dwell in bodily form [giving complete expression of the divine nature]. And you are in Him, made full and having come to fullness of life [in Christ you too are filled with the Godhead - Father, Son and Holy Spirit - and reach full spiritual stature]. And He is the Head of all rule and authority [of every angelic principality and power]. In Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, but in a [spiritual] circumcision [performed by] Christ by stripping off the body of the flesh (the whole corrupt, carnal nature with its passions and lusts). [Thus you were circumcised when] you were buried with Him in [your] baptism, in which you were also raised with Him [to a new life] through [your] faith in the working of God [as displayed] when He raised Him up from the dead. And you who were dead in trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh (your sensuality, your sinful carnal nature), [God] brought to life together with [Christ], having [freely] forgiven us all our transgressions, Having cancelled and blotted out and wiped away the handwriting of the note (bond) with its legal decrees and demands which was in force and stood against us (hostile to us). This [note with its regulations, decrees, and demands] He set aside and cleared completely out of our way by nailing it to [His] cross. [God] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the cross]".... Colossians 2:9-15 The Amplified Translation

April 19th

* The voice of sin is loud, but the voice of forgiveness [Love] is louder.

...."He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being [spirit] shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation

THEREFORE

...."Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment,] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

April 20th

* Forgive, forget. Bear with the faults of others as you would have them bear with yours. Be patient and understanding. Life is too short to be vengeful or malicious.

...."Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all transgressions".... Proverbs 10:12 NASB

.... "Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

April 21st

* Forgiveness is not that which says, "I will forgive, but not forget". It is not to bury the hatchet with the handle sticking out of the ground, so you can grasp it the minute you want it.

.... "[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}, and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven [released]; if you retain the sins of anyone, they [the effects of that sin] are retained [both in your life and in their life]".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation

April 22nd

* Forgiveness is God's command.

.... "if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father [be enabled to] forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation

April 23rd

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 1 of 8]

Our Standing Is Restored

* There is no other word in the Bible, or in theology, which is less understood and appreciated than this word. Yet enwrapped within it is everything for which humanity has craved. This thing that Righteousness gives to man is the parent of all human religions. The gross, immoral religions of paganism, and the refined, cultured, philosophical religions of the modern day, are all the children of man's desire for the thing that Righteousness gives to him.

Righteousness restores to man all that he lost in the Fall, plus a new relationship as a son with all its privileges. Let us notice just a few of the many things that Righteousness gives us as revealed in Christ's finished work.

April 24th

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 2 of 8]

Righteousness Comes To Us In The New Creation

* Righteousness comes to us in the New Creation. It restores our standing before God. It takes away the old Sin-Consciousness that has crippled and robbed us of all our spiritual initiative, confidence and assurance in His presence. It restores to man a standing before the Father on the same ground that Jesus enjoyed in His earth walk.

Remember the fearlessness of Jesus in the presence of the Father, His fearlessness before Satan.

He knew He had a legal right in the Father's presence. He knew He was Master of Satan and all his forces.

Remember how fearless He was in the storm, and what an absolute Ruler He was over the laws of nature. He was not afraid to say to dead Lazarus, even in the presence of a large number of people, "Lazarus, come forth." He had no sense of inferiority in the presence of death. He had no sense of inferiority in the presence of disease. He was not afraid to speak to the maimed and command them to become whole.

Righteousness is a masterful thing.

The problem is: Has God restored Righteousness to man? That is the reason we are writing this little hook. We are trying to answer that age old problem.

April 25th

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 3 of 8]

Fellowship Is Restored

* Righteousness restores to man his lost Fellowship. We see that Fellowship illustrated in Jesus' life. He approached the Father with the same liberty and freedom as a child approaches his parent. He addressed the Father as familiarly and as simply as a child addresses his father.

Jesus enjoyed a unique Fellowship. There was no sense of guilt, no sense of sin, no sense of condemnation in Jesus spirit. Our hearts are asking today, "Can God restore such a

Righteousness to man?" We believe He can. We believe that the finished work of Christ guarantees it. Jesus had no sense of lack. When He needed money to pay His poll tax, He told Peter to go and catch a fish and he would find the money in its mouth.

When He fed the multitude of five thousand, they handed Him five loaves and three small fishes. He blessed the bread and broke it. The multitude was fed and twelve basketsful remained.

He had no sense of lack of money. He had no sense of lack of love, lack of knowledge, or lack of ability in any line. He had no sense of Sin-Consciousness. He had no Inferiority Complex. This Righteousness that Jesus had, gave Him the sweetest, most perfect Fellowship with the Father.

April 26th

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 4 of 8]

Faith Is Restored

* Righteousness restores to man his lost faith. If you want to see this illustrated, go to the cities and see the congregations gather to hear men and women talk on psychoanalysis or, in other words, how to get faith in yourself so you can become a master over others who have no faith in themselves. Jesus had no need of faith. He believed in Himself. He believed in His mission. He believed in His Father. And He must have believed in humanity.

If you want to see the necessity of restored Righteousness, go to our churches and see the utter faithlessness of the great body of Christendom. They are like Thomas who said, "I will not believe until I can put my finger into the print of the nails in His hand, and thrust my hand into His side." Thomas' faith, like that of the modern Christian, was Sense Knowledge faith. It is faith in what they can see and hear and feel.

This is the reason why some of the modern movements, which have so much physical demonstration, have challenged the faith of the multitudes. It is Sense Knowledge faith.

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

April 27th

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 5 of 8]

Peace Is Restored

* Only when Righteousness is restored can peace be restored. It restores our peace with God. The individual is like the mass. The mass is like the nation-seething, restless, having no peace and no quietness. Isaiah 57:20-21:

"But the wicked are like the troubled sea ; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked."

The sense of lack, the sense of guilt, the sense of want, the consciousness of burdens and unpaid bills fill the heart with anxiety and restlessness. Righteousness restores quietness and rest to the spirit. We are no longer afraid of bills, no longer afraid of circumstances. Faith rises unconsciously and we face the most adverse conditions with a sense of superiority. We are masters. There is nothing that man needs so much today as a sense of Righteousness.

April 28th

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 6 of 8]

Freedom Is Restored

* It not only restores peace, but it gives man the thing for which the human heart has sought and struggled down through the ages-freedom. The greatest freedom is not political freedom, freedom from financial worry or physical discomfort, but it is freedom from Sin Consciousness. Righteousness restores freedom to man-the same kind of freedom that Jesus had-the kind of freedom that the human has craved above every other thing.

It is freedom in Christ, freedom from the fear of Satan, freedom from the fear of man because we trust in God with all our hearts. We lean not upon our own understanding.

We are not harassed and depressed by Sense knowledge or by circumstances. We stand in the sweet, wonderful consciousness of, "My Father is greater than all," and "Greater is He that is in me than he that is in the world".

April 29th

WHAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MEANS

[part 7 of 8]

Sonship Is Given

* Righteousness gives us the sweet consciousness of sonship privileges. We are sons.

God is our Father. We are His children. We are in His family. We know our Father. He loves us and we love Him. Righteousness restores to us the joy, the unspeakable joy of Fellowship with heaven on terms of equality. We are not servants. We are not sinners. We are sons. We are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ.

April 30th

BY GRACE ARE YOU SAVED

* This is the hardest truth it would seem, for the people to learn.

All phases of Christianity where works are prominent are popular. But where we lay aside every human effort and trust the Word, and the Word alone, a storm of protest arises.

Justification or the New Birth must be of Grace, through faith.

Receiving the Holy Spirit must be purely of Grace, by faith.

Luke 11:13, "How much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

It is not trying to buy it by consecration and surrender, but by simple faith in His Word.

It is not trusting in our physical senses, but it is trusting in His simple Word.

Ephesians 2:6-10, "And raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus."

For by Grace have we been saved.

Read it again, carefully.

He made us alive together with Him. He raised us up with Him. He made us to sit with Him.

All that we did was to accept that as our own, and it was ours.

Verse eight, “For by Grace have you been saved - through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God.”

Romans 4:4-5, declares that, “Now to him that works, the reward is not reckoned as of Grace, but as of debt. But to him that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.”

If you work and struggle for your salvation, and pay a price for the Holy Spirit, then you receive the Holy Spirit as a payment on a debt for your work.

But you receive the Holy Spirit as a gift of Grace. You receive the answer to your prayer as a gift of Grace. You receive your healing as a gift.

It is all of Grace.

“Not works, lest any man should boast.”

It is given, “To him that works not, but believes on him that justifies the ungodly.”

Ephesians 2:9, “Not of works, that no man should glory.”

It is not of works, but it is all of Grace through faith.

May 1st

WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP

* This is almost contradictory to modern teaching.

You would think, to hear men and women testify, that they were their own workmanship; that by the things that they have surrendered and given up or consecrated, they have become the sons and daughters of God.

Ephesians 2:10, “For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.”

We are God's workmanship, created in Christ. He took us, the raw material, sinners without hope and without life, poured into us His own very nature, made us His own very sons and daughters by nature. We had before been by nature the children of wrath.

Now we are by nature, God's own sons and daughters. He not only created us in Christ Jesus, but He prepared good works that we should walk in them. In other words, He made

provision whereby every one of us may walk in love, walk by faith. He made provision whereby the life of Jesus should be reproduced in us, in our daily contact with people.

We are no longer to walk as the heathen walks, (*Ephesians 4:17-23*) who walk in the vanity of their mind, because of the hardening of their heart. But we have not so learned Christ. We have put away, as concerning our former manner of life, the Old Man.

Romans. 6:6, “Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin.”

“The old man that grows corrupt” was nailed to the Cross in Christ, and was buried with Him, was put away. When Christ arose from the dead, He was free from this Old Man.

As soon as we take Jesus Christ as our Savior, and come to know what grace really means, we are free too.

You are to walk in the strength and grace of the risen Christ, not by willpower, but by faith in the Word. “For it is God who is at work within you.”

May 2nd

HE IS OUR PEACE

* Romans 5:1, “Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.”

Here we have peace with God instead of confusion from sin. This comes when we accept Christ as Savior and Lord, and receive Eternal Life.

Philippians 4:7, “And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.”

Here is the peace of God.

God’s peace, God’s holy quietness, comes into the heart of the new-born in Christ.

It is a peace we cannot understand.

Jesus is that peace.

Ephesians 2:14, “For He is our peace.”

This is perhaps the greatest blessing that can come to the human heart.

Peace means “utter quietness,” “rest.”

It is the rest of faith.

We are no longer afraid of the Judgment, or of death, or of what man can do unto us.

We are not afraid of Satan. We know that he is conquered. We know that we rule over him.

We know that he, and his works, are beneath our feet in Christ.

This is the peace that Jesus spoke of in John 14:27, “Peace I leave with you; My peace I give unto you.”

The disciples could not help but recognize how differently Jesus accepted the Cross and its suffering, than the thieves did that were crucified with Him.

They could not help but notice how utterly quiet, and peaceful, and restful, He was in the Judgment Hall of Pilate.

So, when He says, “My peace I leave with you” - at once our heart reaches out for it.

We are surrounded by Pilate’s judgment halls everywhere. The scourge of tongues, the bitterness of the world mind confronts us everywhere.

We need this peace.

John 16:33, “These things have I spoken unto you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.”

May 3rd

* Uncertainty as to our relationship with God is one of the most enfeebling and dispiriting of things. It makes a man heartless. It takes the pith out of him. He cannot fight; he cannot run. He is easily dismayed and gives way. He can do nothing for God. But when we know that we are of God, we are vigorous, brave, invincible. There is no more quickening truth than this of assurance.

....*"the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB*

May 4th

* Faith laughs at the shaking of the spear; unbelief trembles at the shaking of a leaf, unbelief starves the soul; faith finds food in famine, and a table in the wilderness. In the greatest danger,

faith says, "I have a great God." When outward strength is broken, faith rests on the promises. In the midst of sorrow, faith draws the sting out of every trouble, and takes out the bitterness from every affliction.

....*"Though a host encamp against me, My heart [spirit] will not fear".... Psalm 27:4 NASB*

FOR

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

May 5th

* Since the days of Pentecost, has the whole church ever put aside every other work and waited upon Him for ten days, that the Spirit's power might be manifested? We give too much attention to method and machinery and resources, and too little to the source of Power.

....*"I [Jesus] am sending forth the promise of My Father upon you; but you are to stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high".... Luke 24:49 NASB*

....*"grant that Your bond-servants may speak Your word with all confidence, while You extend Your hand to heal, and signs and wonders take place through the name of Your holy servant Jesus." And when they had prayed, the place where they had gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak the word of God with boldness".... Acts 4:29-31 NASB*

May 6th

* Absolute Truth is never popular in a "gray" [darkened] world.

....*"Have I not written to you excellent things of counsels and knowledge, to make you know the certainty [absoluteness] of the words of truth".... Proverbs 22:20-21 NASB*

....*"You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has DONE {His "finished" work}, the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB*

May 7th

* Our God has boundless resources. The only limit is in us. Our asking, our thinking, our praying are too small. Our expectations are too limited.

....*"The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I [Jesus] came that they*

*may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10
The Amplified Translation*

May 8th

* Many Christians estimate difficulty in the light of their own resources, and thus they attempt very little and they always fail. All giants *[in the faith]* have been weak men *[and women]* who did great things for God because they reckoned on His power and presence to be with them.

....And what more shall I say? For time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets, who by faith conquered kingdoms, performed acts of righteousness, obtained promises, shut the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight".... Hebrews 11:32-34 NASB

May 9th

* When a truth is unfolded by God it most naturally becomes a power in man, who then finds himself able to believe.

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

May 10th

* A necessary pre-cursor of any great spiritual awakening is a spirit of deep humiliation growing out of a consciousness of sin, and fresh revelation of the holiness and power and glory of God.

...."God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB

May 11th

* Don't pray when you feel like it. Have an appointment with the Lord and keep it.

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1 Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps

[remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him "If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [having living communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

May 12th

* Have we Holy Spirit power - power that restricts the devil's power, pulls down strongholds and obtains promises?.....What has hell to fear other than a God-anointed, prayer-powered church?"

...."ever be filled and stimulated with the [Holy] Spirit".... Ephesians 5:18 The Amplified Translation

May 13th

* The Holy Spirit is the gift of the Risen Christ. His anointing filling, empowering work is a baptism of love that gives power to make Jesus real to you and known to others.

*...."But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB*

*...."But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB*

May 14th

MIRACLES

[Part 1 of 4]

Miracles Normal

* Christianity began in miracles; it is propagated by miracles. Every new birth is a miracle; every answer to prayer is a miracle; every victory over temptation is a miracle.

When Reason takes the place of the miraculous, Christianity loses its virility, fascination, and fruitfulness. Christianity is not a religion. Christianity is the life of God in man. Christianity was the unveiling of the heart and nature of the Great Father-God in the Man Jesus.

There could not be a religion that would appeal to humanity that was not founded upon miracles and propagated by miracles. Man craves a miracle working God today. Whenever there

arises a man or woman whose prayers are heard and answered, the multitudes flock to them.

Man wants a living God. Man craves a miracle. The deep seated hunger in the human heart for God is the reason for all religions. Men are easily deceived by pseudo miracle workers because of this hunger after the supernatural.

One of America's greatest psychologists, who ridiculed the miraculous for over thirty years in his class room at one of the leading universities, finally sat at the feet of the high priestess of Spiritualism and confessed over his own signature in a popular magazine that at last he had found faith in the supernatural.

What a pitiable picture! Turning from the miracle working Jesus to the miracle working Satan. God created man in His own image and in His own likeness, and through Jesus Christ allows him to become a partaker of His own nature.

This lifts man into the realm of God, and in that realm the Father-God can unveil Himself to His child. The answer to the universal craving of man for the supernatural is found in the new birth, and indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit, and the Name of Jesus.

Prayer becomes a miracle working force in the world.

May 15th

MIRACLES

[Part 2 of 4]

Christianity is a Miracle

* God is a miracle worker. Jesus Christ was a miracle, and is a miracle. The Bible is a miracle Book. If we take the supernatural out of Christianity, we have a religion. Miracles are not out of harmony with the desire of humanity. A miracle worker, either real or false, will draw a greater congregation than the greatest philosopher or statesman in the world.

This love of the miraculous is not a mark of ignorance but rather an outreaching after the unseen God. Education does not eliminate the desire for the miraculous in man. That desire is intensified, as education unveils man's impotence in the presence of the laws of nature and shows him his utter dependence upon the unseen.

It is not a mark of great scholarship, piety, or mental acumen to deny the miraculous.

May 16th

MIRACLES

[Part 3 of 4]

"miracle" - the intervention of God's supernatural power into the natural scheme of things.

*...."As in the days when you came out from the land of Egypt, I will show you miracles"....
Micah 7:15 NASB*

The Bible is a record of miracles and Divine interventions. It is history of the outbreakings of the supernatural realm into the natural. Beginning with Abraham all of the major characters of Old Testament history were miracle workers, or better, God wrought miracles through them. The thing that lifted Joseph from the prison to the office of premier of Egypt was a miracle. Israel's deliverance from Egypt's bondage was by a series of miracles that shook Egypt to its very foundation.

The crossing of the Red Sea and the forty years in the wilderness were a series of miracles unparalleled in human history. The object of these miracles was to separate Israel from the dead gods of Egypt and bind them to the worship of the Living God of Abraham. Judaism was Judaism as long as the miracle working God was manifest.

When miracles ended, Israel lapsed into heathenism, and only came back into fellowship with their God after a series of staggering miracles. Had we space, it would be interesting to study the miracles of the Conquest of Canaan, the period of the Kings, of the Four Great Miracles recorded in Daniel that sent Israel back from captivity into their own land, free from idolatry, establishing a precedent of a nation of slaves set free, and sent to their own country with permission and more, with funds to rebuild their city, their temple, and establish its worship; it has no parallel in human history, it is a distinct and definite miracle.

When Jesus began His public ministry, it was a ministry of miracles. When the Church began her ministry it was a ministry of miracles. Every revival since Pentecost that has honored the humble Galilean has been a revival of miracles. The Church has never been rescued from Her backslidings by great philosophical teachers but humble laymen who have had a new vision of the Christ, of "Him Who is the same yesterday, today, and forever."

We crave the manifest presence of the Spirit in our religious services-a dry, dead meeting has no drawing power but a service where men are being richly blessed in the unfolding of Scripture or the saving of souls, the healing of the sick, or the filling with the Spirit, has a drawing power.

An outpouring of the Spirit is a challenge to a community any time.

All normal men crave the supernatural, they long to see the manifestation of the power of God and to feel the thrill of the touch of the unseen.

May 17th

MIRACLES

[Part 4 of 4]

"miracle" - the intervention of God's supernatural power into the natural scheme of things.

Man Demands Miracles

* Man was created by a miracle working God, that miracle element is in man. Man yearns to perform miracles and live in the atmosphere of the supernatural.

This miracle element in man has made him an inventor, discoverer, and investigator.

It has caused him to experiment until he has conquered chemicals, electricity and the air.

It is this element that has given to us the aero plane, submarine, radio, and wireless, and all the other devices, inventions, and discoveries that make up our modern civilization.

The miracle realm is man's natural realm, he is by creation the companion of the miracle working Father-God. Sin dethroned man from the miracle realm but through grace he is coming into his own. It has been a hard struggle for us to grasp the principles of this strange life of faith.

Sin has made us workers, Grace would make us trusters.

In the beginning, man's spirit was the dominant force in the world; when he sinned, his mind became dominant, sin dethroned the spirit and crowned the intellect; but grace is restoring the spirit to its place of dominion, and when man comes to recognize the dominance of the spirit, he will live in the realm of the supernatural without effort.

No longer will faith be a struggle and fight but an unconscious living in the realm of God.

The spiritual realm is man's normal home; it places him where communion with God is a normal experience, where faith in the miraculous, miracle-working God is unconscious, where he will exercise the highest type of faith and yet be as unconscious of having exercised faith as he is when he writes a check.

May 18th

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 1 of 8]

The Place Of Faith In The Use Of The Name

THE prayerful student of the Word is confronted with this fact, that nowhere does Jesus mention Faith or Belief when He is talking about using His Name except in the Future Tense.

Take Mark 16:17, 18 as an illustration "And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in My Name they shall cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover."

A literal rendering of that is "the believing ones" shall in My Name do these things.

It is taken for granted that only believers have a Right to the use of the Name of Jesus, the Right to use His Name is a conferred blessing to the Church, it is a Right that belongs to every child of God.

We have a four-fold right to use the Name. First, we are born into the family of God and the Name belongs to the family. Second, we are baptized into the Name, and being baptized into the Name, we are baptized into Christ Himself.

Third, it was conferred upon us by Jesus Who gave us the Power of Attorney. Fourth, we are commissioned as Ambassadors to go and herald this Name among the nations. Then if this authority is conferred upon us we act as representatives for Christ.

We do this first, on the ground of our birthright; second, on the ground of having been baptized into this Name; and third, that the legal right to use this Name has been conferred upon us.

Last, on the ground that we have been sent out as ambassadors to herald this Name among the nations.

May 19th

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 2 of 8]

* I cannot see where we need to have any special Faith to use the Name of Jesus, because it

is legally ours. If I had a thousand dollars in the bank, it would not require any conscious act of Faith on my part to write a check for one hundred, but if I wanted to draw eleven hundred dollars where I only had one thousand on deposit, that might require Faith.

Some of us have had the unhappy experience of having overdrawn our bank account on earth, but the Finished Work of Jesus Christ has made a deposit for us in the Bank up there that cannot be overdrawn. It is ours-blessedly, eternally ours. Thank God!

If you are a child, then you are an heir of God, a joint heir with Christ, you have a Right to the use of the Name of Jesus, and if you have this Right, it is because of your place in the family.

I believe the hour will come when large companies of believers will live this simple life of Faith; live it unconsciously, live it daily, they will live in this upper realm where they will see in the Name of Jesus the fullness of the authority and power that was in Christ when He walked on the earth.

We are now in the babyhood stage : we are trying to have faith; we are trying to believe: and we meet together in our services, each one urging the other to do, what he does not do himself.

It would seem in many cases that we are practicing a game of bluff.

Are we using Scriptural expressions and high sounding phrases that have no meaning to our inner consciousness? Thank God, there are some who are coming to see this new light, which will only come by intensive study and actually thinking through on this problem.

Too many of us are listening to preachers, always listening and never digesting or doing any original thinking, we are what Jesus called "hearers of the Word and not doers."

The instant a man or woman thinks through on this problem, that moment he rises into a new realm of Life in Christ He actually begins to reign in the realm of Life.

Then he is able to meet demons and diseases on their own plane, and conquer them; able to enjoy the fruits of the Finished Work of Christ and enter into the riches of His inheritance. Jesus Is In That Name He is that Name.

All He was, all He did, all He is and all that He ever will be is in that Name now. He wrought the healing for us; He is healing for us now. He satisfied the claims of justice and became our righteousness, He is now our righteousness.

He passed down through death and up into life, and He is our Life now. He gave us life, He is that Life He gave. He is healing, He is health, He is victory, He is our all and in all.

May 20th

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 3 of 8]

That Name Is Healing

* And when He gave us the right to use His Name to heal the sick, it was simply that we might bring on the scene by the use of that Name the fullness of His finished work. and that the afflicted one might know that in the use of that Name the Living, Healing Christ was present.

It is. not trying to believe; it is not trying to take healing. Believing becomes unnecessary in the modern sense of that term.

That healing is ours; that Name makes it available to us. That Name is ours, and in that Name is all help, all victory, all power, all health. Do not try; do not struggle, just use it.

Use that Name with the same freedom that you use your check book.

The money is on deposit; you write the check without exercising any special faith; that is, you are not conscious of exercising it, you do though. And in the use of Jesus' Name, you do exercise Faith, it is the unconscious faith, the faith that is borne in upon us by evidences that convince us beyond the shadow of a doubt.

Any other kind of faith is abnormal. At the Second Coming of Christ, it will not require any act of faith on our part to be translated; neither will it require any effort to receive immortality, we shall simply be made immortal, we shall be translated.

That is in the plan, in the eternal program of God. It will not require any special faith to be resurrected, the resurrection is in the program.

May 21st

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 4 of 8]

His Program

* Now, if we understand His program for today, the sick would simply be healed the moment that sickness touched them.

"If the Spirit that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, He that raised up

Christ Jesus from the dead shall also quicken, (or heal), your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you."

This does not have reference to our Resurrection; it refers to our bodies now (mortal means death-doomed). Our bodies will not be mortal in the grave, neither will the spirit be in them then.

This is a part of the program, the Spirit dwells in us for that purpose.

That is not the only purpose, but that is one of the reasons of His indwelling, to heal our physical bodies of the diseases that are continually attaching themselves to us. When we understand this, we shall not be trying to exercise faith for our healing, or for any other need, we shall simply recognize the fact that this healing, this Reed, is in the program is a part of it, and we shall accept what belongs to us.

Take this Scripture as an illustration. "Who His own self bare our sins in His body upon the tree that we having died unto sin might live unto righteousness. By whose stripes ye were healed," or by whose bruising we are healed.

He bore our sins in His body on the tree and He died because of those sins, and we believe that we died with Him then we do not have to die again to sin.

May 22nd

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 5 of 8]

We Are Alive

* He was made alive, and we were made alive with Him. We died to our sins, we died to our old nature, we died to our diseases, and we rose in the fullness of His life, free from our old sin nature, free from our sins that we had committed, and free from our diseases.

As we come to understand this, we know that our old sin nature hasn't any right, any privilege, to reign over us because it is dead, and we will not accept any imitation of it that Satan may in our ignorance impose upon us, neither will we recognize any condemnation that might come to us through any sins we may have committed in the past, for Christ bore them, and we need never bear them again, neither do we need to suffer any condemnation for them because He was condemned for them, and He bore them.

Consequently, we are free, and there is, "therefore, now, no condemnation to us because we are in Christ Jesus." The same thing is true with our sicknesses. Isa. 53:4 "He bore our sicknesses and carried our pains." (correct translation)

He was made sick for us and bore our sicknesses; when He rose, the sickness had been put away and He rose in resurrection life; free from the dominion of sickness. Now, sickness hasn't any right to impose itself upon us and Satan hasn't any right to impose any diseases upon us.

We are free!

And when these diseases and sicknesses come, all we need to do is treat them exactly the same as we treat our old sins. The devil may try to put us under condemnation by reminding us of our past sins, but we say, "Satan, there is, therefore, now no condemnation upon us, for we are in Christ Jesus. He has dealt with those sins and put them away, and you cannot get them. You may bring back a photograph of them but you cannot get the actual real sin because it has been put away."

May 23rd

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 6 of 8]

My Legal Rights

* When he [*the Enemy*] imposes diseases upon me, I have a right to say to him, "Satan, those diseases were borne in the body of Jesus and you have no right to bring their photograph around here, and frighten me with them.

"Those diseases were unconditionally put away, and I am free from disease as the body of Jesus was when He rose from the dead. For I am in Christ Jesus and you cannot put those things on me."

And if Satan should attack my body, all I have to do is to call my Father's attention to the fact, and the disease must go, because I am free! I know that "by His stripes I am healed." If I am healed, I am healed! I know that by His resurrection I am justified, and I do not need to be rejustified: I am justified. I know that by His life I am made alive, and I am alive! I know that I died with Him; I know that I rose with Him; and I know that I am in Him.

I know that by His stripes I am healed; then I am healed, and if I am healed, I am well, thank God! I have no more to do with my healing than I have to do with my resurrection, for He is my resurrection! He is my healing. He said, "I am the resurrection and the life."

He is my resurrection; He is my life; He is my healing; He is my health; He is my victory; He is my all and in all. Now, I simply recognize the fact that He healed me in His substitutionary work, and because of that I am healed.

The hour is coming when this kind of knowledge will be so common that men and women

who are in Christ and walking in Him will be healed the moment they are afflicted, and they will live in perfect health, in body as well as soul and spirit.

They will live like this until their bodies are worn out and they fall asleep in Christ. There is no more need of our bearing about in our bodies our sicknesses than there is of bearing about in our spiritual nature an unforgiven sin.

May 24th

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 7 of 8]

His Word True

* For the very moment I confess my sins, "He is faithful and righteous to forgive me," and when He forgives me, I am forgiven. On the same ground, the moment I confess that Satan has put a disease or infirmity upon me, just that moment He is faithful and righteous to heal me, and I am healed.

He healed me of my sin; He now heals me of my sickness, they both come from the same source. It requires no struggle, no long drawn out siege of struggling after faith and trying to believe. There is the written Word, and the Eternal Throne of God is back of it.

That Word cannot fail any more than God can fail, anti when I confess my sins, I am forgiven.

If I refuse this, if I challenge it, I declare by that challenge or that refusal, that God is a liar, that His Word is not true; that all He has said in the Scripture is a lie. For all unbelief is a challenge of the integrity of God.

Then this new kind of faith in Him becomes the stabilizer of one's whole spiritual nature.

It is a faith that grows out of the knowledge of God's faithfulness, of evidences given in the Word, of facts that have become a part of spiritual knowledge so that when the believer is "exercising faith" He unconsciously acts as he does when writing a check for money he knows is in the bank.

May 25th

THE USE OF THE NAME OF JESUS

[Part 8 of 8]

The Place Confession Holds

* The Church has never given this vital subject a place in its teaching and yet, answered prayer, the use of Jesus' name and Faith are utterly dependent upon it.

"Wherefore, holy brethern, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession." (Heb. 3:1)

Christianity is called our confession and in Heb. 4:14, He tells us to "hold fast our confession." The old version reads "profession," but the Greek means witnessing a confession of our lips.

You understand Romans 10:9-10, "Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shall believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." You see the place that confession holds in salvation.

It holds the same place in our Faith walk. Christianity is a Confession. It is our open confession of what we are in Christ, of what Christ is to us. Our Faith is gauged by our confession. We never believe beyond our confession.

It is not a confession of sin; it is the confession of our place in Christ, of our Legal Rights, of what the Father has done for us in Christ and what the spirit has done in us through the Word and what He is able to do through us. There is a grave danger of our having two confessions.

One would be the integrity of the Word and the other would be of our doubts and fears.

Every time we confess weakness and failure and doubt and fear, we go to the level of them. We may pray very ardently and very earnestly and declare in our prayers our faith in the Word and yet, the next moment we question whether He heard us or not, for we confess we have not the things for which we prayed.

Our last confession destroys our prayer. One asked me to pray for his healing. I prayed for him and then he said, "I want you to keep on praying for me." I asked them what he wished me to pray for. He said, "Oh, for my healing." I said, "Prayer will be of no value. You have just denied the Word of God."

The Word says, "That they that believe shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover,

and whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do." I prayed the prayer of Faith and he denied it. By his confession, he annulled my prayer and destroyed the effect of my faith.

Your confession must absolutely agree with the Word, and if you have prayed in Jesus' name; you are to hold fast your confession. It is easy to destroy the' effect of your prayer by a negative confession.

May 26th

THE WORD LIVING IN US

[part 1 of 2]

* ONE COMES into the family of God by confessing the Lordship of Jesus over his life.

Romans 10:9-10, "Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for with the heart man believeth unto Righteousness: and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." And then in the eleventh verse He climaxes it by saying, "Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be put to shame."

You see, the recognition of the Lordship of Jesus is the condition on which we receive Eternal Life. Faith is not a creation of the intellect but of the human spirit; and when He says, "Believe in thy heart," He means that our spirits act upon the Word. So with the heart man believes that Jesus is his Righteousness, and then he makes a confession of his salvation, of the Lordship of Jesus over his life. "Lordship" really means "the bread provider," the one who sustains, protects, and cares for us. So in the very beginning of the Divine Life, Jesus assumes the responsibility of our caretaker. We have Matthew 6:25-34. This is too long to quote in full, but Jesus gives us a bird's-eye view of the Father's attitude toward His own children.

This was written for the New Creation. The Jews could not understand it. Notice this: "Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on." He illustrates it by the Father's care for the birds, and says, "Are not ye of much more value than they?" And then we show lack of wisdom in worrying over our finances, "Why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin." Then the thirtieth verse, "But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall He rot much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, 'What shall we eat,' or, 'What shall we drink': or, 'Wherewithal shall we be clothed?' For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your Heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things."

And then we have the climax in the thirty-third verse, "But seek ye first His kingdom and His Righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." We are in His kingdom. Colossians 1:13, "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the

kingdom of the Son of His love." We have found His Righteousness. 2 Corinthians 5:21, "Him Who knew no sin He made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the Righteousness of God in Him." Then we are in the family. (Romans 8:14-16.)

May 27th

THE WORD LIVING IN US

[part 2 of 2]

* And in 1 John 3:1, we read, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: Beloved, now are we children of God." And not only are we sons, but we are heirs of God and joints heirs with Jesus Christ. God is our actual Father. John 16:27, "For the Father Himself loveth you, because ye have loved me." If we are His children and if He is our Father, then He is responsible for us. If we take our place as sons, He is bound to take His place as a Father.

John 14:23, "If a man love me, he will keep my Word; and my Father will love him, and We will come unto him, and make our abode with him." "If a man love me he will keep my Word." That means that we are taking our place as sons. We will take the responsibility of sons. We will bear the burden of it, and we will enjoy the privileges of it. If we do that, then He will assume His place as a Father and will make His home with us, take care of us and enable us to meet our obligations, enable us to walk in love and in wisdom, and to walk in the fullness of His fellowship.

Philippians 4:13, "I can do all things in Him that strengtheneth me." Here is the ability of God that becomes ours the moment that we come into the family. And Philippians 4:19 reads, "My God shall supply every need of yours according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus." That will be the end of worry, the end of fear. That will mean that God, our Father, has assumed the responsibility that came to Him when He gave us Eternal Life. Study this section very carefully. Proverbs 3:5, 6, "Trust in Jehovah with all thy heart and lean not upon thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He will direct thy paths."

May 28th

THE CREATION OF MAN

[part 1 of 6]

* WE HAVE seen in our last lesson that man is the reason for creation. In the light of this tremendous fact, we turn to study the man whom God created to meet the cry of His being for fellowship.

Genesis 1 gives the account of the preparation God made for man before He created him.

First, He planned a universe for man, and in the heart of that universe He purposed a home. When Love laid the foundations of this mighty universe, he planned and purposed it all to be the home for His man. Genesis 1:25. At the completion, God put His stamp of approval upon it. It will meet man's every need. The home is now ready for man.

Genesis 1:26. God now makes the solemn declaration that He wishes to make man in His own image. Knowing that fellowship is the reason for man, we can easily understand that man could not meet the reason for his very existence unless he were created in God's image. In order to partake of God's life, he must be in God's class, in God's realm. He must be made in the image and likeness of his Creator. He must be created as near like Deity as possible, in order to be God's child and heir.

May 29th

THE CREATION OF MAN

[part 2 of 6]

Man, a Triune Being

* Genesis 1:27 records the creation of man in the image of God. Adam was the first man. Genesis 2:7. Through his sin came the fall of man. Man, after the fall, in his condition of spiritual death, could not know what the image of God was, without a revelation from Him. John 4:24. Jesus Christ, the Incarnate One, revealed that the Father was a Spirit Being. I Thessalonians 5:23. Paul in his revelation disclosed the fact that man is a triune being, consisting of a spirit, soul and body.

The spirit is the real man, created in the image of God. The soul includes the reasoning faculties. The Father-God created man in His own image, a spirit being, with a soul and body. Man's soul and body fit him for his life upon this material universe which has been created for him. The real man is spirit. Man was to walk in fellowship with the Father-God in His realm, which is the realm of the spirit. Your body is not you. Your mind is not you. You have a mind which you use. You possess a body which you use. Your mind and body are merely the instruments of your spirit, the real YOU.

The man who is spiritually dead does not realize the fact that he was created in God's image, to walk with Him. This is due to the fact that all the natural man is able to know about reality, he gains through the five senses belonging to his physical body. These physical sense organs of the human body can only receive a stimulus from like substance, matter. Therefore, man's senses can perceive only for him a physical or material realm.

There exists, according to the Scriptures, a spiritual realm as well as a physical.

The Father, the Holy Spirit, the Angels, Satan and Demons, are all Spirit Beings. Our

physical senses do not contact this spiritual realm. Ephesians 6:1-20 reveals the spiritual warfare surrounding us, from which our sense organs receive no stimuli.

We are not aware, through any physical contact, of the presence of the Holy Spirit or Angels.

Read John 16:7-15; Hebrews 1:14; John 14:23; I Corinthians 3:16; I Peter 5:8; Mark 16:17; I John 4:1-6; and James 4:7.

Because the doctor, with the point of his knife, has not been able to locate the spirit of man, the materialists and atheists have said that the body is the whole man.

Romans 1:18-25, 28. Man has refused to have God in his knowledge, because he has not been able to see Him with his physical eye, hear Him with his physical ear, or touch Him.

A fish might just as well say there is nothing outside of water, as for a man, limited to Sense Knowledge, to say there exists nothing but matter. We conclude that man is primarily a spirit being, created to walk with the Father-God on His level. We realize that when He created man, God had no body; yet man's fellowship was perfect and complete with Him. This reveals that man's body was subordinate to his spirit, and that his spirit was to dominate.

Man's spirit was to rule his mind and his body.

The body exists only for the spirit and soul of a body.

The spirit operates through the soul or intellect, and these in turn operate through the physical body. At death the man and his soul leave the body. When man has left his body, the body has no reason for existing; therefore, dissolution and disintegration set in at once.

May 30th

THE CREATION OF MAN

[part 3 of 6]

The Will of Man

* Another crowning feature which the Father-God gave to His man was man's will. The will has the power of choice, the ability to choose, to determine one's actions.

God assumed a great responsibility in creating a being with a will. Yet, no other type of being could have answered the reason for Creation.

Without this will, God's created one would have been a machine, not a man, a puppet or

robot instead of a person. The desire of the Father is for fellowship. This fellowship must come from man, not as the response to an instinct, but as a result of his deep love, his own choice. There could be no fellowship with a puppet. Read Luke 9:23. Obedience to Him is a result of love.

...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him"If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [having living communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

May 31st

THE CREATION OF MAN

[part 4 of 6]

* The Scriptures declare that when man was created, he had a mind, intellectually of such character that he was able to name the entire animal creation. Genesis 2:19-20, "And out of the ground Jehovah God formed every beast of the field, and every bird of the heavens : and brought them to man to see what he would call them : and whatsoever man called the living creature, that was the name thereof. And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of heaven, and to every beast of the field."

When we realize that there are 500,000 bugs, birds, worms, animals, fish and reptiles that Adam named, we can understand that he possessed intellectual capacities that enabled him to rule creation. We know that the reason for man's existence is the Father-God's craving for fellowship. Therefore, man's mental capacities were such that his mind could fellowship with the mind of his Creator.

...."For who has known or understood the mind [the counsels and purposes] of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart"..... 1 Corinthians 2:16 The Amplified Translation

June 1st

THE CREATION OF MAN

[part 5 of 6]

Man's Physical Condition

* When man was created, he was planned a perfect human being with an endless human life. His body was not mortal nor immortal. The word "mortal" means "death-doomed," or "Satan-ruled." Man was an eternal spirit being in God's class, with an eternal human body. Adam's body was perfect, and fit to be the temple of God's underruler.

Man's Dominion, Authority, and Responsibility

Genesis 1:28. Reading the Scripture through the mind ruled by the senses, we have overlooked the tremendous place man held in the heart of God. He was the object of the Father-God's love and affection. It was the joy of the Father to give His man dominion over the works He had created. This man had, by creation, the ability to rule the universe. Psalm 8:3-9 is a revelation of the creation of the first man as the Father-God desired him to be and to live.

Psalm 8:5, "Made him but little lower than God." The King James Version reads "angels," but the correct translation is "God." The Hebrew word is "Elohim." It is the same word that is used in Genesis 1:1. "In the beginning `God' (or `Elohim')." The thought of the Hebrew is "just a shade lower than God." Man was created as nearly like the Father-God as was possible.

Man was to be God's companion and underruler. His dominion reached to the utmost star and planet. His dominion was as far-reaching as Christ's rule shall be when He shall take over the dominion of the universe. Hebrews 2:5-8 is a revelation of Adam's dominion. Hebrews 2:8 (last clause) reveals that man no longer holds that dominion (American Standard Version). Hebrews 2:9 shows that the lost dominion of Adam has been given to Christ, by virtue of His sacrifice on man's behalf.

Hebrews 1:3 gives to us a suggestion as to the way Adam ruled God's creation. Jesus now upholds all things by the Word of His power. Adam ruled creation by his word. His voice was like the voice of his Creator in its dominion over creation. Adam possessed such complete authority over creation that he had in his hands the legal right to confer that dominion to another being. In our next lesson we shall see that he did this very thing.

June 2nd

THE CREATION OF MAN

[part 6 of 6]

Man's Responsibility

* It is impossible to over-estimate the responsibility of Adam. He was responsible for the heart-joy of the Father-God, for the human family yet unborn. God could have spoken the entire human family into existence at once, but He did not choose that way. Genesis 1:28. He made Adam and Eve fellow-workers with Him in bringing the human family into the world. God gave to man the ability to reproduce himself or beget children. These children were primarily for the

joy and glory of God.

Instead of creating the human race by one single word, the Father-God created one man and woman. He said to them, "I permit you to give birth to My children, to rear, educate, and care for them, teaching them to love Me, and to respond to My yearning."

So man's real business was to give birth to God's children.

This gives a responsibility to man that can only be measured by eternity. Man gives birth to eternal personalities, to children who will live as long as God lives. Man, then, is the custodian of God's joy. We have dwelt in detail on the creation of the human race in Adam, for a very definite reason, the renewing of your mind. Until the time that we were born again, we lived in the realm of spiritual death. We had known of no condition for humanity outside of the bondage of that realm. During that period we all became familiar with the creation of man as given to us in Genesis 1 and 2, but we know it only through the world mind, which is enmity toward God.

In the story of Creation, we did not see that man was the reason for the existence of the universe. To us, man played a minor role. Our spirits, alienated from God, did not grasp the Father-God's longing for children and His joy in creating a man in His own image, with dominion over creation. We saw instead a God for whom we felt no love or nearness, a policeman type of God. We saw the creation of man as a pitiful failure, the creation of a poor, weak worm of the dust. We saw it as Satan would have us see it.

1 Corinthians 15:45-49 (American Standard Version) tells us of two creations : the creation in Adam and the new spiritual creation in Christ. In Adam, we see man marred by the entrance of spiritual death, losing his fellowship with the Father-God and his authority over creation. In Christ, we see spiritual death destroyed and man made a new creature, as free from the dominion of spiritual death as though Adam had never sinned. As you know the place and reason for the first creation, you will know what you mean to the Father-heart of God. A low conception of the creation in Adam has given to us a low conception of the new creation in Christ.

June 3rd

THE PURPOSE OF GOD

[part 1 of 5]

The Earth Is the Reason for the Heavens

* Our earth is so small in comparison to the vast number and sizes of the heavenly bodies, that the study of it would be utterly absurd, if it were not for the fact that it is the only planet known to be inhabited by human life.

The first chapter of Genesis reveals that the earth holds a place in the plan and purpose of God that amazes one.

Genesis 1:14-19 declares that the earth is the reason for all the heavenly bodies that swing in their orbits through dark, illimitable space.

Science does not deny the fact that there is not a planet, sun, moon, or star in all this vast universe which does not have its influence upon our earth.

Our sun is approximately ninety three million miles away, yet it causes climatic conditions of heat, light, rain and winds, which make this planet capable of sustaining human, animal and vegetable life. "The little earth ball, with its precious freight of human beings, flies softly around the sun amply protected in its transparent case of atmosphere."

To refer once more to the Scripture : "To let them be for signs and for seasons."

We know that the tides of the oceans and seas are influenced by the heavenly bodies. We know that heat and cold, drought and storms, are the direct results of planetary influences. Storms can be predicted for certain localities on this continent by the position and influence of certain planets. We know that frosts and heat waves are predicted months ahead by the sure knowledge of planetary positions.

From these deductions we see clearly that the planets are placed in the heavens to give us seasons, to be signs, and to be continual companions and servants, always ministering to the earth. The heavens are earth's only perfect timepiece. No watch or clock man has ever made can give us perfect time, but He who knows the path of the stars, knows that every star, sun, or planet will pass a certain given point in the great, unpathed space on schedule time.

The star may not have been seen for thousands of years, but it will appear at the crossroads of the Heavens, not one second ahead, nor one second behind its schedule.

Oh, the wonder of the Architect, the marvel of the Creator, the might of the Sustainer of this great universe. How thrilling it is that this earth of ours, so small that one thousand of them could be lost in the sun, is yet the center and reason for the universe.

June 4th

THE PURPOSE OF GOD

[part 2 of 5]

The Reason for the Earth Is Man

* If the earth is the reason for the stellar heavens, what is the reason for the earth?

Genesis 1 gives the account of Creation. Creation consists of a series of acts by God. These creative acts culminate in the creation of man. When man was created, God's creative activity came to a rest. Man was the goal of the whole creative movement. Science must here agree with the Biblical account of creation in the placing of man at the summit of creation. He was the last and the highest of God's works.

The earth has no reason for existing outside of man. Unconscious nature cannot enjoy its beauty, contemplate, nor use what it has produced. Only when God placed upon this earth a man created in His image, was there a reason for the vast universe which had been created. God had endowed this man with the capacities to enjoy the beauty of His workmanship, and to utilize its resources.

Isaiah 45:18, "For thus saith Jehovah that created the heavens, the God that formed the earth and made it, formed it to be inhabited." The Word declares here that God created this earth to be inhabited by man. In His creative acts He met every need that man would have in his life upon earth.

Ages on ages He wrought in storing up treasures of all kinds of wealth for his man. He filled earth's bosom with deposits of iron, copper, silver and gold, and with uncounted varieties of metals, chemicals and forces.

He covered the face of the earth with mountains, valleys, ravines, plateaus and prairies, lovely rivulets, streams and river, and with many beautifully colored flowers that thrilled with joy the heart of God's man. Fruits and vegetables supplied food for man. The Great Architect of human need and joy knew man's needs, while yet unborn, and in creation's wondrous plan, these needs were met. Man is the only creature who can enjoy its beauty or use its resources.

June 5th

THE PURPOSE OF GOD

[part 3 of 5]

The Reason for Man Is the Father-Heart of God

* We have seen that the earth is the reason for the stellar universe, and that man is the reason for the earth. Our problem is not yet solved, however. What is the reason for man? Until we know why God desired to create man, we do not know the reason for creation.

Genesis 1:1, "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." The word "God" in the Hebrew is "Elohim." This word is plural, revealing the Trinity at work in creation. John 1:1-3 and Colossians 1:16 reveal that Christ had a major part in the great acts of creation. Psalm 104:30 and Genesis 1:2 show the Holy Spirit's work in creation.

The Trinity lies hidden throughout the Old Testament. Many Jews who have accepted Jesus Christ as their Saviour have testified that one of the factors causing them to realize that Jesus was their Messiah, was that they glimpsed, hidden in the Old Covenant, the Trinity.

Israel, however, did not know who composed the Trinity. Not until Jesus Christ, the Living Word, was manifested in flesh, did man know that the Trinity consisted of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. In His ministry of teaching, Jesus Christ revealed the Father-God.

On several occasions in the life of Jesus Christ, the Trinity is manifested to man's senses. One time is at the baptism of Jesus, recorded in Matthew 3:13-17.

When Jesus was baptized, the Holy Spirit appeared in the form of a dove, descending upon Christ, while the Father spoke in a voice from heaven, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."

Matthew 28:19 reveals the Trinity as being the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit.

From this we can understand that in the beginning the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit created the heavens and the earth. You see, He was in the beginning a Father-God. In eternity He had a Father-nature. We can understand a father's love and desire for children. Our civilization is built around this fact, for the home is the basic unit of society.

Ephesians 3:14-15 reveals that the human father is just a type of the Father-God. The human father's love exists because in eternity God was essentially a Father-God.

It is natural that the Father-heart of God should long for sons and daughters. This yearning passion took form, and God planned to create a man who would walk with Him as His child. Ephesians 1:4, 5 (Rotherham), "According as He made choice of us in Him before the founding of the world, that we might be holy and blameless in His presence. In love marking us out beforehand unto Sonship through Jesus Christ for Himself."

Before He created a world, in His dream plan, man was marked out for Sonship. He was to hold the place of a son in the Father-God's love. He was to be the answer to the Father's hunger for children.

Other scriptures that reveal that man was the reason for creation are: Romans 8:29 and I Corinthians 2:7. These scriptures reveal that man was chosen for the place of a son first, then God created this universe to be a home for him. In our Bible Schools we have listed the attributes of God: His Omnipotence, His Omniscience; but we have over-looked the fact that He is first a Father-God.

June 6th

THE PURPOSE OF GOD

[part 4 of 5]

The Father's Care

* A few scriptures that reveal the Father's care for His children are : Matthew 7:11; 6:8; 6:25-32; John 16:27; 17:23; I Peter 5:7; Philippians 4:6, 7, 19 and John 14:23.

Satan has been very subtle in blinding our minds to the Father-nature of God. The average Christian has had no real consciousness of God as being his Father. This ignorance has been due to the fact that our minds have not been renewed by the Word of God. Romans 12:1-2 and Ephesians 4:23. Here we see the importance of the study of the Word.

Sense Knowledge has taken the place of the Word of God in our lives. Jesus Christ has been manifested to man's physical senses. I John 1:1, 2, "That which we have handled concerning the Word of Life." Jesus Christ took upon Himself a human body through which He was manifested to man.

Man's mind derives its knowledge through the senses of the physical body. The Father has never been manifested to these senses, as He is a Spirit being; therefore man's mind can form no mental picture of Him.

When a man has been born again, past sense knowledge of the life of Jesus Christ has taken the place that the Father should have had in his life. Because man could form a mental picture of Christ, he has developed the habit of praying to Christ, praising and worshipping Him alone. The renewing of the man's mind by the Word of God, brings a consciousness of the Father to him that revolutionizes his life.

June 7th

THE PURPOSE OF GOD

[part 5 of 5]

It Was Through His Spoken Word that Creation Came Into Being

* In this revelation, the Father nature of God has been revealed to us at creation. There are two other laws of His being revealed here : one is that He is a Faith God, and the other, that He is Love. Love caused Him to create a universe, and He created it by Faith. He works by Faith in His Word.

In the first chapter of Genesis there are six creative faith statements. Hebrews 11:3 reveals that God created this universe through faith in His Word. It was through His spoken Word that creation came into being.

June 8th

* Intensity is a law [*principle*] of prayer. God is found by those who seek Him with all their heart. Wrestling prayer prevails. The fervent effectual prayer of the righteous is of great force.

*...."The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man/woman availeth much".... James 5:16
KJV*

June 9th

* What comes into our minds when we think about God is the most important thing about us.

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [*thoughts, intellect*] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

June 10th

* The spirit of complaint is born out of an unwillingness to trust God with today ...spending your time looking back toward Egypt or wishing for the future all the while missing what God is doing right now.

*.... Neither murmur [*discontently complain*] ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall 1 Corinthians 10:10-12 KJV*

*.... Do all things without grumbling and faultfinding and complaining [*against God*] and questioning and doubting [*among yourselves*] Philippians 2:14 The Amplified Translation*

June 11th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 1 of 10]

God's Impartation Of Wisdom Does Not Come Direct To The Intellect

* WE know that wisdom comes from the human spirit, and that God's impartation of wisdom does not come direct to the intellect, but through the human spirit to the intellect. Millions of dollars have been spent in developing the human body, and hundreds of millions have been spent in developing the human mind; but the real man, which is the spirit, has been utterly neglected. We had thought that the only way to develop it was through religion; but when we realize that the great forces of humanity are spiritual, and that they all emanate from the spirit, then it becomes vitally important that this part of man be seriously considered.

Jesus promised cooperation with our spirits after He had settled the sin problem and sat down at the right hand of the Father. John 14:16-17 is a sample of His promises, "And I will make request of the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may be with you forever, even the Spirit of Truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: ye know Him; for He abideth with you, and shall be in you." This Spirit of truth was the Holy Spirit, and He was to come and take Jesus' place after He had finished His Redemptive work.

It is almost an unknown fact that the Holy Spirit does not communicate knowledge to the intellect, except in rare cases where one is so dense spiritually that He must communicate with the senses. All the knowledge that natural man has, has come through the senses. It may be necessary that the Spirit come to man's level (his senses) in order to deal with him. John 16:13 "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, these shall he speak." This Promise was not only for the special revelation that God gave to us through the Apostle Paul, but it is for every believer.

He is to guide us into the reality of the Redemptive work of Christ. All that Christ wrought in His Substitution was wrought in His spirit. It was His spirit that was made sin. It was His spirit that suffered the torments of judgment on the behalf of humanity.

June 12th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 2 of 10]

There Can Be No Development Of The Human Spirit Until It Receives Eternal Life

It was His Spirit that was declared righteous. He was made alive in His Spirit.

It was His Spirit Resurrection rather than His physical Resurrection that has given to humanity its Redemption.

Man is so tied up with Sense Knowledge that he has only seen the physical suffering of Christ on the cross, and His physical Resurrection. It was something infinitely beyond that. It was

His Spirit that was suffering for our spirits. It was His Spirit that was made Righteous for our spirits. It was His Spirit that was recreated for the recreation of our spirits. Until we know this in our spirit, there will be no great development of faith, neither will we come into the knowledge of our rights and privileges as sons of God.

There can be no development of the human spirit until it receives Eternal Life, in other words, until it is recreated.

We know this, because there had never been a great inventor, chemist, or scientist in any nation, until that nation received Eternal Life. This, in itself, is a staggering fact. Thinking men would be mightily moved if they knew this truth. The Holy Spirit recreates its through the Word. He imparts to us the nature of the Father, and with this impartation conies the new kind of Wisdom. Christ is made unto us Wisdom. This is accomplished when we are recreated. It is God's wisdom that is imparted to us in His nature, just as His love is imparted to us in His nature. I have come to believe, as I have studied the subject of the spirit, that when God imparts to us His nature, there comes with it all of the attributes of Himself. They are undeveloped, but they are there lying latent in our human spirits.

There is faith that will link us up with God. There is love that will make us God-like. There is stability that will make us as stable as God; and all the other wonderful attributes that have challenged us in the man Jesus, can be reproduced in us, as we walk in the light with Him. It is necessary that we grasp the significance of the finished work of Christ; for in His finished work is the recreation of the spirit, and a revelation of the vast possibilities of entering into a fellowship with God, such as man has never yet been conscious of.

June 13th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 3 of 10]

Some Facts Connected With The New Creation

Here are some facts connected with this New Creation, some of the new things that come to man through the recreation of his spirit.

2 Cor. 5:21 "Him who knew no sin, God made to become sin; that we might become the righteousness of God in Christ."

It was the Spirit of Christ that was made sin. It is the spirit of man that is righteous with His Righteousness. This new Righteousness that is imparted to the human spirit gives to the human spirit a sense of freedom and liberty with God that man has not had since the fall. It takes away from man's spirit the sin consciousness that has held him in slavery through the ages.

Sin consciousness is not of the reasoning faculties. It does not come to us through the five senses. Sin consciousness; or conviction of sin, comes from the human spirit. It comes because the natural human spirit is not in fellowship with God. The New Birth has recreated this human spirit and imparted to it the Righteousness and nature of God so that it can fellowship with God on terms of absolute equality. No religion in the world has ever dealt with the human spirit. All religions have been connected with the Senses.

This is something that makes Christianity stand out utterly distinct from other religions.

John 5:24 "He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, has eternal life."

This is a new kind of life; it does not come to the reasoning faculties, but only to the human spirit. This life is God's nature.

Romans 5:5 declares that the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. The heart is used figuratively for our spirit. This new kind of love, Agape, is poured into the human spirit by the Holy Spirit. It comes with the 'New Birth, when one begins to fellowship with the Father. This new kind of love is not a thing of reason. It is a thing of the spirit consciousness.

June 14th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 4 of 10]

1 Cor. 1:30 "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption. Just as He was made Righteousness unto us, just as He was made Redemption unto us, just as He was made Sanctification unto us, He has been made Wisdom unto us. Just as He was made health and healing to us, so He is made unto us Wisdom. That wisdom is from God. James tells us if any man lacks wisdom, he is to ask of God. James is writing to the babes in Christ, the undeveloped ones.

Paul, here in his Revelation, is speaking to the full-grown believer, one who has come into his inheritance. One of the most vital things for us to understand is that we have been made the Righteousness of God in Christ. Not only has Christ been made unto us Righteousness, but we have been made the Righteousness of God in Him. That Righteousness lets us into the very throne room where we can associate with the Father on terms of fellowship; where we can sit at the table, as it were, and feast on the riches of His grace. Heb. 4:14-16. It brings us into the place where, instead of asking for wisdom, we recognize that He has been made wisdom unto us. We simply thank Him for the wisdom, and then act, knowing that the wisdom will be there to guide the action.

Wisdom sits at the head of the government. You may have all kinds of knowledge, but if

you have no ability to use that knowledge, it is worthless. You have gathered up the knowledge of His will, of His purpose and plan for you in the Word. After having done that, you thank Him for the ability to use that knowledge. Jesus told the disciples to tarry in Jerusalem until they received power from on high. That word "power" means ability. They were to receive ability to use the Name with its mighty, supernatural power.

They were to have wisdom or ability to witness of all they had seen, and of the death and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus. The Spirit came according to the promise, and they received the ability. The world was startled by the incoming of a new force, a new life, into the human consciousness. The new born Church immediately became a mighty institution in the Jewish country. Then it spread throughout the Roman Empire. It was the ability of God given to uneducated men to understand something of what happened from the time that Christ died on the cross, until He sat down on the throne at the right hand of the Father.

June 15th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 5 of 10]

* 2 Cor. 5 : 17 "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation."

Here we get God's new man. He is a new spirit. He is a recreated spirit. His mind is then renewed by this incoming life, as he meditates in the Word. His body is rejuvenated, healed of its diseases, so that the entire man stands complete before the Father. The most deeply spiritual men and women I know are people who have given much time to meditation. You cannot develop spiritual wisdom without meditation.

Josh. 1:8 "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate thereon day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success." (or, you will be able to deal wisely in the things of life.) Take time to meditate in the Word. Shut yourself in alone with your own spirit where the clamor of the world is shut out. If you are ambitious to do something worthwhile, I would suggest that you take ten or fifteen minutes daily for meditation . . . learn to do it. In other words, begin the development of your own spirit.

You may develop any gift that you wish to. The most important gift that God has 'ken to you is the spirit. It is time development of this spirit that is going to mean more to your life than any other one things. The great majority of men do not think. They live in the realm of the Senses. The Senses have limitations. Your spirit has practically no limitations. You can develop spirit life until you dominate circumstances. Your spirit can come into vital union with Deity, become a partaker of the divine nature. That spirit, with God's nature in it, can fellowship on

terms of absolute equality with God Himself.

Do you see your limitless possibilities?

Jesus brings us into contact with spiritual things, not mental things. Spiritual things are as real as physical things. Your spirit can come to the point where the things in His Word will become as real to you, and Jesus will become as real to you as any loved one. You can see the necessity of your taking time to meditate, to get quiet with the Lord. You must take time to sit with His Word and let the Spirit unveil His Word to your spirit. If you will, you will know Him in reality.

June 16th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 6 of 10]

How To Develop The Recreated Spirit

* I think that I have found the answer to the problem of how the recreated human spirit can be developed. The thirteenth chapter of I Corinthians has the answer to it. The last clause of the 12th chapter of 1 Cor. is also striking in this connection. He says, "But I show you a more excellent way," and then he proceeds to tell us the new kind of love way. This is the love that Jesus brought to the world. He compares it with linguistic ability, "If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal."

How greatly we have appreciated linguistic abilities, and yet, with one stroke he has shown us how empty it all is without love. Next, he tells us, "If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing." Here he is showing us how empty sense knowledge achievements and gifts are without Agape. The next verse takes us still further into the picture, "And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing."

These pictures are of natural man in his highest development in comparison with Agape. How humble and lowly is this choicest of all gifts. "It suffers long and is kind." It wears the garments of apparent weakness. "It envieth not, it is never proud, it never behaves itself unseemly" (in quarreling and nagging and the divorce court) "love seeketh not its own." The biggest struggle of natural man is to get something, and he is not so careful how he gets it, or from whom he gets it. "It is not provoked," it does not lose its temper easily.

"It does not take account of evil, it does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with the truth." Notice the seventh verse, "Beareth all things, believeth all things." "Beareth all things," might be translated, "covereth all things." It does not repeat the unseemly things that are

said in scandal, but covers them up. Love acts contrary to every law of the senses. "Believeth all things," that is, all things of the Father. The Word is acted upon with simplicity and unconscious faith. "Hopeth all things," you see, believing is now, and hope is future. If we believe all things of the Word, we face the future with quiet rest. "Endureth all things." What endurance was manifested in the Master! How He endured the scoffing and slandering of those who crucified Him!

But the last sentence thrills one, "Love never faileth." We cannot depend upon our senses for they may fail us. Our eyes may be injured, and our sense of sight is gone. Our sense of hearing or feeling may be destroyed. Agape is not like that, for it springs from the recreated spirit, the "hidden man of the heart." It is that "hidden man," that unseen man, that has the Divine life. In Galatians we have the contrast of Agape and the senses. The fruits of the senses are recorded in Gal. 5:16, and the fruits of the recreated spirit are recorded in the twenty-second and twenty-third verses.

June 17th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 7 of 10]

We Develop Our Spirit By Walking In Love

* The senses have always been a traitor to the spirit. They are ever seeking their own. They are hungry, and yet they are never satisfied. They are always seeking and never finding that for which they seek. Solomon said a wise thing in Ecclesiastes when he said, "The eyes are never satisfied nor the ears filled with hearing." Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life." He was God's love way. He is the only way of life, and the only way to the Father. He is love's way. He lived it in His earth walk, and He imparted to us His nature so that we might live this love life.

In Eph. 5:1 we are told that as children of love we are to walk the love life way and bear the fruits of love. Now we can understand how we are to develop our spirits; it is done by walking in love, and meditating in love. We have come to know that the recreated human spirit is the fountain out of which love and faith, peace and joy, and all of the other beautiful products that belong to the love life, spring. Faith is not a product of the reasoning faculties, it is a product of the spirit. Now we can understand this fact, that to develop this recreated spirit, it is necessary that we practice love and walk by faith. We must feed on the "Bread of Heaven." "For man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."

Jesus put it in a new way, "Except one eat my body and drink my blood." The body was the Word made flesh. We must feed upon the living Word. Blood is life, so we are to drink deeply of the life that He wrought. He said, "I am come that ye might have life and have it abundantly." It is that abundance of life that makes us overflow with love.

I have never desired anything more than I have desired to know how to develop the recreated human spirit. I believe I have some suggestions that will teach us how to use wisdom, how to appropriate it in Christ, and how to make it our own, teach us how to walk in love so that our conduct will be Jesus-like.

June 18th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 8 of 10]

The Love Walk

* If we could learn to walk in love and make it the business of our lives, we would solve many problems of human relationship which we thought were impossible. Jesus lived in love. He lived in the realm of love. He spoke love. His words were love-filled. His acts and deeds grew out of love. He could not help healing the sick. Love drove Him. He could not help feeding the multitudes. Love compelled Him. If we could have our spirits developed in love like that, then we could live like the Master; we could maintain a real beautiful fellowship with the Father, with the Word, and with one another.

John 14:16-17, Jesus promised He would send a comforter, the Holy Spirit. "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may be with you forever, even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall he in you."

This "Comforter" whom He calls the "Spirit of truth," or "reality," is to guide us into all truth or reality. He is to take the things of Jesus and the Father and unveil them to us. That is what our hearts are craving. He is not going to wide us into Sense Knowledge, but into Revelation Knowledge. He is going to take those wonderful truths of the Pauline Revelation and make them a reality to us. In order to do this, it will be necessary that we have quiet hours, a little while each day set apart for meditation.

Joshua 1:8 "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate thereon day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. That was for Israel under the Law, under the First Covenant. Under the New Covenant, we are to let the Word of Christ dwell in us richly; we are to abide in the Word and the Word is to abide in us. This will lead us into the prayer life, into prayer conquests.

June 19th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 9 of 10]

The Renewing Of Our Minds

* Phil. 4:6-7 offers another suggestion. "In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus."

In nothing are we to allow anxiety to govern us; but in everything by prayer and supplication, along with thanksgiving, make our requests known to the Father. Then we leave them there, and He declares that His peace will come (like a garrison of soldiers into a turbulent country) and quiet us. In the 8th verse, He tells us the things we are to think about. Read it over carefully. "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things."

We cannot feed on scandal, on nonsense, on stories that are unseemly, and expect to develop in grace. The Spirit will not help us to do that. There must be times when we can sit quietly with the Lord and the Word, and meditate upon it until the Word absorbs us, and we absorb the Word; until the Word is built into our mental processes, as well as our spirit lives, until it absolutely governs our thinking. Do you see what that implies? The renewing of our minds. The average believer's mind is not renewed.

June 20th

DEVELOPING YOUR SPIRIT LIFE

[part 10 of 10]

* Romans 12:2 "I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, well pleasing to God which is your spiritual worship. And be not fashioned according to this age: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God."

How is that transformation going to take place? By the renewing of our minds. How does that come? By meditation in the Word. By, practicing the Word. Col. 3.10 "And have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him."

Our minds are renewed after the image of Him that created us. That means the Jesus image

is going to be reproduced in us, until alter a while it will be no more we that live, but Christ living in us. Or, as Paul gives us in Gal. 4:19, "until Christ be formed in Sort."

It is possible to build the very Jesus life into us with the Word. The Word never becomes a part of our lives until we act it. Share your heart life with Him as you mold with a lover, a reanimate, a husband o' Wife, until you cry out, "It is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me." until the Vine Life becomes consciously your life.

Eph. 3:19-21 "And to know the Jove of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God." Gods fulness takes us over, dominates us. His fulness of love, of grace, of wisdom, of healing and ability, has displaced all the weaknesses and failures that exist in our lives. Jesus has come on the scene to take over our lives. He is able to do "Exceeding abundantly above all that we could ask or think." He does it according to the ability, His ability, that is at world within us.

June 21st

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 1 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* The names that are familiar to us in God's Westminster Abbey of the Church are the names of those who pray; men and women who have climbed the mountains of usefulness in the struggle with circumstances through prayer.

There is no denying that the lack of prayer is the bane of the individual member of the body of Christ.

Jesus was a man of prayer.

He taught prayer, not as a slavish duty, but as a glorious privilege.

I used to wonder why He needed to pray.

He took His human place, and lived the human life.

I have a conviction that He didn't draw upon the secret resources that belonged to Him, more than it is possible for us who live and walk in His Name.

Jesus' ministry in healing illustrated what our prayer life may do for us.

He didn't exercise His divine prerogatives during His three years' ministry any more than any child of God may exercise them.

He had a human body.

He had the limitations that go with the Incarnation.

The believer is a New Creation, created in Christ Jesus. He is brought into the family of God. He is an heir of God and a joint-heir with Jesus Christ.

He is a child of God.

The Spirit that raised Jesus from the dead dwells in his body. Plus this, Jesus has given him the power of attorney to use His Name.

June 22nd

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 2 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* The more that I study the life of Jesus, I am convinced that He did not exercise divine power in excess of what every intelligent child of God possesses today.

The difference is that Jesus knew what belonged to Him and Jesus used His rights.

We do not know what belongs to us. Not knowing what is ours, we cannot use our rights.

When Jesus cast out demons, He used authority that He has delegated to the church.

He said, "In my Name ye shall cast out demons."

The forces of hell could not touch Him or injure Him; He was simply using the divine ability that is delegated to us.

"Ye shall take up serpents and they shall not injure you."

The poison of vipers has no power over the Christian's body, who knows his place in Christ.

The apostle Paul loosened the deadly fangs of a viper that had fastened itself into his hand, and shook the thing off without injury.

Paul simply illustrated what Jesus had promised.

Let me state it again: I am convinced that intelligent children of the Lord could walk in the same life and power and divine liberty as Jesus walked, if they understood their privileges.

He said, "If ye shall drink any deadly thing it shall not harm you."

Poison could not be administered to the Lord Jesus and take effect.

It cannot be administered to the body of Christ and take effect if the members of that body walk in the knowledge and liberty of the sons of God.

This is not extreme.

It is simply walking in the realm of Life.

We have been translated out of the realm of darkness; that is, the kingdom of weakness, darkness and ignorance.

We have been translated into the kingdom of the Son of His Love, which is the realm of wealth, of life, of light, joy, of peace, and of faith.

June 23rd

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 3 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* Let me state it again: Jesus in His earth walk, as the Incarnate Son of God, beginning with His baptism, lived exactly as every child of God should live today.

God wasn't any more His Father than He is ours.

He said, "The Father loveth you even as He loves me."

He was the Son of God.

You are a son of God.

He was Deity.

You are a partaker of the Divine Nature, that is Deity.

He had the Holy Spirit dwelling in Him.

You have the Holy Spirit dwelling in you.

The difference is that Jesus gave the Holy Spirit right of way in a sense of which we have never yet learned.

He took advantage of the God-life within Him in a way that we have never yet been able to take advantage of the God-life within us.

But, you say, Jesus was not mortal as we are.

That is true.

But, by faith the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of righteousness.

Our bodies shall not have dominion over us as we walk in the realm of God.

Again, Paul says that our bodies are dead, have lost their mortal effectiveness in reigning over our spirits.

June 24th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 4 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* I believe that God planned that we should walk in the fulness of the Divine Life; that we

should dare to take our positions as sons and daughters of God; and that the hour is coming before the Lord's return in which a remnant of the body will rise and walk before God the Father in the fulness of the New Creation Life.

Disease will not be able to lay hold upon us.

Ignorance and fear will be banished, because the Wisdom that comes from above that is in Jesus, will lead us into the full dream, ambitions and purposes of our Father.

Now, I want you to notice that God has made Jesus to be our Redemption.

Paul said, in Eph. 1:7: "In whom we have our Redemption."

1 Cor. 1:30 declares that He "is our Redemption."

You dare to measure that!

You dare to set limits on that!

The limits of that Redemption are the limits of Jesus.

He was made unto us Wisdom from God.

The limits of that Wisdom are the limits of the Eternal Son of God.

He is made unto us Sanctification.

The limits of that Sanctification are the limits of Jesus.

He is our Life, and the limits of that Life are the limits of the Life of the Son of God.

You see, our feeble reasoning has pushed faith out of the arena.

The Devil can combat successfully against our reason.

But if Faith gets reason's place, Satan is whipped.

The great body of the most advanced Bible teachers today, are held in the bondage of Sense Knowledge.

Their interpretations are often evasions.

Because of the opinions of men, they dare not take their real place.

Consequently, the Word of God has little effect.

Let us humbly and fearlessly, and in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, take our place.

June 25th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 5 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* If we are New Creations created in Christ Jesus, let us ask the Father to set the limits of that New Creation, instead of allowing theologians to do it.

Faith will lead you where reason cannot walk.

Reason has never been a mountain climber.

Faith, like a mountain sheep, can scale the loftiest mountain peaks without fear.

I offer this as a subject for meditation, not controversy.

I offer this as a contribution after years of heart-searching, of out-reaching after the bigger, fuller life in Christ.

I know it is not in the Realm of Reason, but I know it is where Faith walks; and God is challenging us in these last days to get the light and the knowledge that will fit us for the closing of this dispensation.

The message that John Wesley brought was truth, but it was only part of the truth.

Calvin had only a little of the light.

There have been revelations continually from the Word during these hundreds of years.

Don't you think it is time that we passed out of the swaddling clothes period into the stature of the perfect man in Christ Jesus?

So, let us dare to climb the heights of God.

Let us say without fear, "I am what He says I am."

"He is in me what He says He is."

"I can do, with His ability in me, what He says I can."

This makes life big and rich.

This makes us worthwhile to Him!

This will make us partners with Him.

We will be in that prized inner-circle with Him, one of the trusted ones.

When He has a difficult mission, He will call on us.

You see, He will find it easy to reach us as we constantly visit Him.

Take your place!

Enjoy your rights!

June 26th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 6 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

All Kinds of Prayer

* Ephesians. 6:10 (Moffatt): "Hold your ground, tighten the shield of truth about you, wear integrity as your coat of mail, have your feet shod with the stability of the gospel of peace, above all, take faith as your shield to enable you to quench the fire-tipped darts flung by the evil one. Put on salvation as your helmet, take the Spirit as your sword, (That is, the Word of God), praying at all times in the spirit, with all manner of prayer and entreaty... be alive to that, attend to it unceasingly."

You will notice by this translation that the object of the Christian soldier's coat of mail or

armor, is that he may enter the prayer fight.

Preaching and personal work are God-honored and blessed vocations or ministries, but prayer is the foundation of it all.

A man might preach with the eloquence of a Beecher and be the most skilled of diplomats as a soul winner, but he will fall short of his ministry in both fields if he isn't backed up by the prayer life.

June 27th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 7 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* The failure of all Christian enterprises is a prayer failure.

Prayer alone gives success.

There are many different kinds of prayer.

There is simple petition lifting its sentences in Jesus' Name to the heart of Love.

There is persistent, tenacious prayer that will not yield until the answer comes.

There is prevailing prayer that overcomes every obstacle, that finally lands the answer in the harbor of peace.

There is battle prayer, with its tears and agony, its intense yearning.

There is the quiet prayer of faith whose voice is never lifted above a whisper, but whose persistent faith shakes the very throne of heaven.

There is prayer without ceasing that seems to perfume every act of the persistent prayer.

Then, there is the unconscious prayer attitude.

Paul says by the Spirit: "Praying with all kinds of prayer."

How desperately the nation needs it.

How desperately the church needs it.

Nothing can take the place of prayer.

June 28th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 8 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* Every believer should go into the school of prayer with Christ and actually learn the secret of prayer, the precious ministry of intercession.

The prayer of Intercession is the prayer for another, not for self. It is the prayer that passes out from your domain, your realm, into the realm of another.

Jesus ever lives to make Intercession at the right hand of the Father.

The Holy Spirit in us oft-times makes Intercession that cannot be uttered in words.

Oft-times we are depressed; we cannot understand it or see any reason for it; it is the Holy Spirit in agony reaching through us to the Father.

If our spirits were only fruitful, perhaps we could understand the language and the agony of the Spirit in His mighty outreaching toward the throne of grace.

If our lives were only more perfectly under His sway, He might be able to breathe His passion through our conscious faculties, in His mighty agony for lost men and women.

Oft-times our spirits are dull, and He cannot communicate His passion and yearning through them to our minds.

So, it becomes unintelligible agony, "groanings that cannot be uttered.

I suppose this is the reason why certain men and women are led to become the prayer channels for a whole congregation.

So few of us, in our busy lives, take time to pray, that the Spirit searches through the congregation for the willing hearts that will deny themselves some of the common pleasures and will be first in the line of prayer instead of last.

On these willing hearts rolls the burden of the entire church.

Thank God, that in our church are found those who are willing to set aside whole nights of prayer; who will leave the joy of visiting with loved ones, and hide away alone with Him to take my burden and yours that we have in some way failed to roll on the Lord.

They encompass our Jericho with their persistent intercession.

June 29th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 9 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* It is a pity that more of us do not force ourselves into a life of prayer.

We have the time.

We use it in useless talk, or careless reading.

While the Spirit is searching for an outlet He must pass us by because we are not ready.

Oh, I beseech you, Reader, not to talk about it any more, or plan when you will do it, but begin it now.

Force yourself into the prayer life. Regardless of how you feel, drive yourself to prayer.

You will be amazed how halting and stumbling will be your first attempts.

You have been rated, perhaps, as an unusual Christian worker in the Church.

Men look upon you as an outstanding Christian, but if they knew that in behind your public profession there was an empty closet, or an unused prayer room, they would be amazed.

If you live with the Lord in secret, you will be able to pray with great freedom in public.

Unconsciously we call upon the people to pray who are on praying terms with the Lord.

Seldom will a spiritual mind reach out to an unspiritual life for help.

It is only when we are clutching at straws that we do it.

You see, prayer has several elements.

It brings you into personal fellowship and touch with the Father, and with the Holy Spirit, and with Jesus.

All three of the Godhead are brought into the prayer life.

You are praying to the Father.

You are praying in the Name of Jesus.

You are praying through the Holy Spirit.

Your prayer is based upon the Word.

It brings this earth heart of ours into contact with the heavenly center of all divine power and activity.

June 30th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 10 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* You can't spend any length of time in prayer without being affected by it.

The quietness, the unshaken faith, the deep, unsounded peace that pervades the Godhead, will overflow into the prayer's life.

Said an anxious and nervous mother: "You will have to forgive me, children, but I forgot

to visit the Master this morning, and so I lack His quietness and His strength."

Many of us can make that confession, that our irritability, weakness, and lack of spiritual insight comes from not sitting in the presence of the Master.

One cannot spend an hour in conscious communion with the Father, the Son, the Spirit and the Word without carrying away from that trysting place the fragrance that fills the atmosphere.

There is a heavenly fragrance about Jesus that lingers with the prayers.

They are slow to speak.

They are slow to judge.

They are quick to love and quick to help.

There is a holy calmness about their lives that challenges the restless ones; they crave that quietness of spirit.

Again, we cannot spend time with them without partaking of their stability and their unshakableness.

One who is easily disturbed, and who in the jolts of life is unseated, will find a new strength and steadiness that will make him a blessing to the world, by spending just a little time with the Rock of our Strength.

July 1st

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 11 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

* You see, a few moments with Him tunes us up, fills the battery, adjusts the carburetor, and makes it easy for us to face life's uneven conditions.

It gives us poise and holy dignity in our contacts.

Faith makes us an intelligent victor.

Faith makes mountains and difficulties take their true position.

You can't sit with the God of all Faith and all Love, for one half hour each day, without unconsciously breathing in the Faith of God.

What would it mean to you, if Jesus should come into your home as He came into the home of Mary and Martha?

You would take time to visit with Him!

"Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (John 14:23)

You love Him, invite Him into your home, and then get acquainted with Him.

Learn to talk things over with Him.

He is there; visit with Him!

Remember, He loves you, is interested in all your problems.

He will make His Word answer every question; He will make Himself real in your life and home.

July 2nd

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 12 of 16]

Prayer On a Winning Basis

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* He made prayer a winning business proposition.

We didn't ask Him to do it.

We didn't send our representative and say, "Now, Father, we want you to give us certain promises and certain abilities."

No. He did it all. He planned it all for us.

He based a prayer life upon His own Word.

It was a daring thing for Him to do, but He believed that we would believe.

He dared to give His Son.

He dared to give man Eternal Life.

He dared to make us New Creations.

Why? Because He believed that man would respond to His love and that man, when challenged by such Grace, would meet it with a glad response.

And so we are fellowshiping Him in His faith fight for a lost race.

We are helping the men for whom His Son died and has redeemed.

Our combat is warring against God's enemy.

It is saving the men for whom Christ died.

It is making strong the weak.

It is giving God's children a chance for winning in life's fight.

We are the instruments. We are the forerunners. We are the pioneers in this marvelous life of faith.

We are joining the men of all the ages who have dared to walk where paths have never been.

We are opening channels for His grace to reach the human race.

We are God's under-engineers.

We are building roads for others to walk upon.

Our faith life has joined with God's faith life and we have become His "tilled land," "His fellow-workers".

We are the branches that are bearing the real fruit from the real vine.

We are opening channels through which He can pour Himself out on man.

Our ministry is not a failure. We are winning.

We are making out of these failure-men, successes.

Our union with Him is beckoning other men to dare come into the union too.

They see failures transfigured into successes.

They see men who have been held for years absolute slaves to narcotics and drink, set free to walk in the fulness of their liberty in Christ.

And those in bondage reach their hands out for help, and our Father grasps them and lifts them up onto the solid rock.

Come on you pray-ers, join this mighty group of intercessors who are making the desert places blossom like the rose.

Come on you men and women who have never made prayer a business. Make your investment of time. Learn the art, yes, the secret of this the greatest business of the age.

Throw yourself open. Let Him pour Himself through you until your home and your business and your associates will feel the throb of His mighty life and the lift of His love.

Let me state it with all the simplicity possible, that you can't have prayers answered without having Miracles performed.

July 3rd

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 13 of 16]

Prayer and Miracles

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* If you deny that Miracles are for this age, you deny the need, and the privileges and the benefits of prayer.

The two-fold value of prayer lies first in sitting in His presence, or in direct Fellowship with the Father.

The second benefit is the answer that comes to us.

John says, "If we ask anything according to His will, we know that He heareth us, and if we know that He hears us, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked."

For God the Father to hear my prayer is equivalent to His answering it.

Now, for God to hear me is a Miracle.

For God to answer my prayer, regardless of its nature, is a Miracle.

Whether my petition is for a postage stamp or for a million dollars, it is a miracle.

Any divine intervention, any arrest of the laws of nature that comes in answer to Faith, is a Miracle.

If prayer brings an answer, that answer is a Miracle. It is then that Faith has its true place.

The instant that you say there are no Miracles in this dispensation, you deny that our walk is a walk by Faith, and you declare that our walk is a walk by Reason.

I challenge you to find one place where God tells us as believers to walk by Reason.

God is a Faith God.

We are a Faith Family.

We are all born by Faith.

We live by Faith.

By Faith we live, breathe, and have our being in Christ.

If there are no Miracles, then there is no reason for Faith.

If there are no Miracles, God can't answer prayer, because He can't answer prayer of any character that is not a Miracle.

You men and women who tell me that you believe the Bible to be the Word of God, that it is God-breathed and without error in the original, and then, in the same breath, tell me that the Day of Miracles is past, you are the most illogical thinkers, the most inconsistent believers that the Devil ever deluded.

I believe profoundly that the Devil is the deceiver of the whole inhabited earth and of that type of Christian in particular.

So, let us reverently come back to God.

Let us take our place.

July 4th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 14 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

* If we pray at all, we expect prayer to be answered.

If that prayer is answered, God has done it; and if God has answered prayer He has performed something outside of the Realm of Reason.

We will have to give up our prayer life utterly, or we will have to believe in Miracles.

I believe in Miracles.

I believe in divine intervention.

I believe that the prayer of Faith reaches God our Father, and when it reaches Him He acts in response to that Faith.

When He acts in response to our Faith, His action is above our reason. It is in the Realm of Miracles.

For me to deny the privilege and benefits of prayer would raise a storm of protest among those who deny Miracles today.

I want you to see, my brother, as you read this today, that your position is untenable.

Faith causes a man to act like God.

Love makes him like God.

July 5th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 15 of 16]

The Supernatural

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they
will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

* Prayer is an excursion into the supernatural realm.

You are in the Throne Room in the Presence of God, of All Ability He has promised to hear your petition and to give you your request. You have come on the ground of His Word.

He said: "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name he will give it you."

You understand that the words that Jesus spoke were His Father's words; so you come now with the Father's words in your lips, and you are making your appeal on the ground of His own Word.

You are not a servant.

You are not a slave.

You are a son/daughter. You are taking Jesus' place, acting in His stead, doing the Father's will.

You may know that you are the Father's will just as Jesus was the Father's will, because of His own will He begat you.

You are the fruit of His own Word. You came into being by His own power and ability. You have received Eternal Life, His very Nature.

You recognize your place in Christ. You are acting the part of a Son/Daughter.

The great unsaved world must know what He has done for them in Christ; and so you are taking His ability, doing your part in the saving of men as Jesus did His part.

You belong to a supernatural order of being whether you recognize it or not, whether you have taken your place or not. You have the ability of the indwelling presence.

You have the wisdom that Jesus had in His earth walk because Jesus has been made unto you wisdom.

You can think of yourself as linked up with Ability, linked with Omnipotence.

You remember He said: "And nothing shall be impossible to you.

I know that Sense Knowledge reasoning shrinks from this, but here is where the challenge of grace leads you.

We dare to take our place, dare confess what we are, dare confess that He made us what we are, that we can do what He says we can do because He is at work within us.

We have His Word that He is in us. The latent ability and energy within us is His Who gave it to us.

This makes the prayer life a master thing.

You are not asking for the possible. You are always praying for the impossible. You are asking for things that can't be done by any human method.

July 6th

THE PRAYER HABIT

[part 16 of 16]

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

* Fasting and long hours of prayer do not build faith.

Reading books about faith, and about men of faith and their exploits stirs in the heart a deep passion for faith, but does not build faith.

The Word alone is the source of faith.

But the Word will not build faith unless it becomes a part of us. "If ye abide in me and my words have their place in you." That is, they have their place in our conduct.

Jesus gave us the key. He said, "The words that I speak are not mine, but my Father's."

And the works that He did were not His, but His Father's.

Jesus acted on His Father's words.

Jesus never needed faith. He had it unconsciously.

Faith is built in us by the Word being built into us, by our acting upon it.

It is "the Word of faith," and so as the Father builds that into us in our daily walk, faith becomes an unconscious asset.

We come to realize that we are a part of Him as a branch is a part of the vine; that He is a part of us as the vine is a part of the branch; that we have His life, we have His ability, we have His love nature, we have His strength.

That gives us an unconscious certainty as we go into His presence.

We know that we are working together with Him to one common end.

We know that He is the strength of our life.

We know that He is our ability.

We know that we are His righteousness in Christ.

We know that He needs us to carry out His will, and so we are taking our place as a son carrying out His dream for man.

July 7th

YOU HAVE GOD'S WORD ABIDING WITHIN YOU

* Colossians 3:16 "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly." What is it doing there? It is admonishing, it is educating, it is training, it is correcting, it is building faith and love into your spirit. Acts 20:32 "Now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them that are sanctified."

It is the Word that builds you up. It is the Word that makes you know of your inheritance.

It is the Word that unveils to you your relationship to the Father-God. It is the Word that makes you know your rights and privileges in Christ.

You remember it was the words of Christ that healed most of the people who came to Him.

He said they were His Father's words. The Pauline Revelation is the Father's words about Jesus. When you say you are a New Creation created in Christ, the Father's words are expressing a fact through your lips.

When you say, "In the Name of Jesus, disease, stop being," you are using the Father's words that He spoke through Jesus' lips. When you step out into your rights of Righteousness and begin to bear fruit, it will be the same kind of fruit Jesus bore in His earth walk. Righteousness means the ability to stand in the Father's presence without the sense of guilt or inferiority.

This Righteousness become yours through the finished work of Christ. Romans 4:25 "Who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification." A literal translation of this verse reads: "Who was delivered up on account of our trespasses, and was raised when we were declared Righteous."

When the life of God is liberated, the ability of God as unveiled in the Word is let loose.

They tell us there is power enough in an atom to propel a great ship across the ocean.

If the power that is invested in the life of God that is in you, and the power that is invested in the Word of God (that Word that spoke a universe into being) were let loose in you, things would happen, wouldn't they?

The object of this little message is to let you know that God wants to be set free in you.

July 8th

PRAYER IS A SPIRITUAL EXERCISE

[part 1 of 2]

* Your spirit is contacting the Father.

Your spirit is reaching other human spirits through the Father.

Paul said, "My spirit and the Lord Jesus will be with you in your deliberations." It doesn't seem credible.

Sense knowledge can't grasp this. It is in the realm of the recreated spirit.

We become so utterly one with Him.

We become so utterly ruled and governed by the Word and by the Holy Spirit that we become Masters of demons and of their work.

We cast out demons with the Word.

We pray for sick folks and the diseases leave them.

Weakness is destroyed by the strength of God.

The very life of God flows out through our lips.

Do you remember John 7:38-39 where Jesus says, "He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water." 20th Century Translation: "Shall gush torrents of living water."

Jesus is speaking of the Holy Spirit's indwelling presence; and how, from our inner life of prayer, there gushes forth a torrent of the very life of God that speeds on its way to that one who is in need. No one knows about the fulness of this. We are in the very infancy of this prayer life.

July 9th

PRAYER IS A SPIRITUAL EXERCISE

[part 2 of 2]

* Electricity has made the wireless and the radio realities.

Electricity is God's life in the mechanical world.

Will that life in the mechanical world be stronger, more efficacious than His Nature in our spirits? I can't believe it.

I know that our prayers bring the very presence of God upon men in any part of the world.

You see, this is cooperating with Him. God through you is ruling the demons and evil forces all over the world. You become His voice in that Name.

The Word really becomes the sword of the spirit, and it is waging a war against demoniacal forces who rule men.

His Word through your lips dominates these world forces. They don't know it, but they feel cramped, bound, hindered, conquered.

Jesus said, "In my name ye shall cast out demons." That means rule them, govern them.

God through you, then, can sway the nations.

Now you can understand 2 Cor. 6:1: "Laboring together with Him."

How? Through this marvelous prayer life.

You have entered the Holy Priesthood in your prayer life. You can be God's voice, His spokesman, His ambassador, His underruler in Jesus' Name through the Word in your lips.

You become God's will toward a Satan ruled world.

You are taking Jesus' place. You are acting in His stead.

Once more God is set free among men.

You remember that God gave to Adam dominion over all the universe. That dominion was restored to us through Jesus, but it is of no value to us unless we, the Jesus men, use that authority in His Name.

That authority was given to an individual, Adam. Now the authority is given to us as believers in the Name.

Jesus exercised that dominion. He ruled the sea. He ruled the fish. He ruled the human body. He made legs grow where they had been amputated. He fed the multitudes.

Jesus did not exercise any authority or ability that is not latent in His Name today.

Some day there is going to rise a people who will take Jesus' place and bless humanity as Jesus blessed them in dear old Galilee.

Did not Jesus say in Matt. 28:18-20: "All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore and make disciples, (not converts, but students of the Word,) of all nations,.... and Éï, I am with you always, even unto the end of this age."

He is with us in the Word, that living Word.

He is with us in His Name.

He is with us in the presence of the Holy Spirit.

We join forces with Him in this prayer life.

That "all authority" was given to Him as the head of the Church, and it is for the Church to use.

The authority that is in His Name is in your lips. You let that authority loose. You give it liberty and it blesses men.

He has made us Sons.

He has given us the Name.

He has given us the Holy Spirit.

He has restored all that Adam lost and more.

We are Satan's rulers.

We are masters of demons and laws that sin brought into being.

July 10th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 1 of 2]

* The problem of healing is a problem of the integrity of the Word. Many have never recognized it, but the Word is the healer today.

God, in Christ, wrought a perfect Redemption. In that Redemption there is perfect healing for every believer: but because of lack of knowledge of the Word, Christians everywhere are sick.

Psalm 107:20 perfectly illustrates this. "He sent His Word and healed them."

John 1:1, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

14th verse, "And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father) full of grace and truth."

That is the Word He sent. He had sent His spoken Word through the prophets. The living Word was made flesh.

Now He unveils the life-giving Word in the Gospels and the Epistles. John 6:63; Hebrews 4:12 (Moffett's trans.).

“The words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.”

“For the Logos of God is a living thing, active and more cutting than any sword with double edge, penetrating to the very division of soul and spirit, joint and marrow—scrutinizing the very thoughts and conceptions of the heart.”

The Word becomes a living thing only as we act upon it.

The Word is God speaking. It is always a present-tense fact. You might say that the Word is always now, just as God is always now.

The Word is a part of God, Himself. God and His Word are one, just as you and your word are one.

The Word is the will of the Father, just as Jesus, the Word made flesh, was the will of the Father during His earthly ministry.

What God says, is; what God says, will become. Had He not wanted it to be, He would not have said it.

You can depend upon His Word utterly. You have depended upon institutions and men.

Institutions may fail, individuals may die, nations may disintegrate, but God cannot deny Himself.

Behind the Word is the integrity of God. Not only is His integrity behind the Word, but His very throne is involved in His Word.

Hebrews 7:22 declares that Jesus is the surety of the New Covenant. “By so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant.”

He is back of every word from Matthew to Revelation. Every word was God-breathed.

The throne upon which Jesus is seated is back of every Word.

July 11th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 2 of 2]

* OUR attitude toward the Word determines the place that God holds in our daily life. The Word should always be the Father speaking to us. It should never be like the message from an ordinary book. It should be as real to you as though the Master stood in the room and spoke to you personally.

This Word was designed by the Father to take Jesus' place in His absence. When He says, "The Father Himself loveth you," it is a personal message to your heart. When the Master said again, "If a man love me, he will keep my word; and the Father and I will love him and make our home with him," that should be as personal as though you were the only one in the world.

It is as though you were sitting at the feet of Jesus, and He looked down into your face and said, "The Father and I will come and make our home with you. "Be not dismayed, for I am your God. "I am going to be your strength ; I am going to lend to you my own ability. "When weakness comes, remember that I am the strength of your life.

"When you need finances, remember that I said, 'My Father knoweth that you have need of all these things'." You can whisper to your own heart, "My Father will supply every need of mine. He knows my needs and loves me. He and I are one." Man's word is usually dead before the printer has finished his work. Few words of man live after a generation, but God's Word is different. It is impregnated with the very Life of God, it is eternal.

Hebrews 4:12, 13 gives us an illustration: (Moffatt's Translation) "For the Logos of God is a living thing, active and more cutting than any sword with double edge, penetrating to the very division of soul and spirit, joints and marrow - scrutinizing the very thoughts and conceptions of the heart. And no created thing is hidden from him; all things lie open and exposed before the eyes of him with whom we have to reckon."

This is one of the strangest statements about the Word in Paul's Epistles. Notice this 13th verse : "That no created thing is hidden from him." Of whom is he speaking? The Living Word-The Logos. "And all things lie open and exposed before the eyes of him with whom we have to do." The Word takes on personality; it becomes Christ Himself.

Our contact with the Master, then, is through His Word.

And did you notice, "the eyes of Him." The Word then has eyes. It sees our conduct, our attitude toward it. It is a Living thing. How deeply that should impress us. I hold in my hands a Book with the very Life of God in it, a Book that scrutinizes my conduct; that judges me. A Book that feeds this inner man-my spirit.

It imparts Faith to my Spirit, builds Love into it. God's only means of reaching me is through His Word. So the Word becomes a vital thing. It has been rather difficult for some of us to grasp the fact that during the first century, the Christian Church did not have our New Testament.

The first epistle that Paul wrote to the Thessalonians was the beginning of the New Testament. It was written seventeen years after his conversion. I Thess. 2:13, "Wherefore I also give continual thanks to God, because, when you heard from me the Spoken Word of God, you received it not as the word of man, but, as it is in truth, the Word of God; who Himself works effectually in you that believe." (Conybeare).

Notice, it was "the Spoken Word." That was all they had, whether Paul gave it, or Peter, or John, or any of the Apostles. It was God speaking through human lips. It had not yet been put into writing. Now you can better understand Acts 19:20 telling of that great revival at Ephesus. Luke used this expression : "So mightily grew the Word of the Lord and prevailed." It was the Spoken Word.

The Pauline Revelation was only known to those who had heard him. The other Apostles did not have it. They had what the Spirit gave them to meet the emergency of the hour.

It is a fact that Christianity is what the Word says about Redemption, about the Body of Christ, or the New Creation. We become Christ-like in the measure that the Word prevails in us. The Word is Christ revealed.

The Word is God present with us, speaking the Living Message of the Loving Father God.

The Word is always NOW. It is His Word to me today. It is His voice, His last message. It becomes a Living thing in my heart as I lovingly act upon it. It becomes a Living thing on the lips of Love. It has no power on the lips of those whose lives are out of fellowship with Him, who live in the reason realm.

His Word makes our ministry limitless. His Word is what He is. It is the mind of the Father.

July 12th

GOD IS A FAITH GOD

* FAITH has never been given a "square deal" by the Church, yet it has given birth to all of man's greatest achievements.

Woolworth had faith in five and ten cent pieces and left behind him a fortune of \$60,000,000 and stores at every crossroad.

Ford had faith in a low-priced automobile that every man could afford to buy.

Faith is the greatest element in advanced civilization.

As human faith gives birth to such achievements in the natural realm, so the believer's faith in the Father and His Word gives birth to spiritual achievements.

The preacher who has faith in the message that he is giving, finds that the Word produces faith results in the hearts of the men who hear him.

He has faith in the Word, that God is in it and back of it.

He has faith in humanity, that it will respond to the thing he is giving.

He has faith in Love, the Jesus kind of Love. He believes it is the solution of every human problem, and the family that practices love produces the highest type of Christian character.

It was a great day in my own life when I discovered that God was a Faith God.

I knew He was a Love God. I Knew He was a Righteous God, an Omnipotent God, an Omniscient God; when I found He was primarily a Faith God I saw that it was natural for us, as His children, to walk by faith.

...."Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

THEREFORE

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

July 13th

* THE BIBLE stands alone among the books of the world.

Its outstanding characteristic, which differentiates it from every other book, is that it is a Revelation from God to man.

It demands man's obedience; claims man as its subject.

It does not profess to be a scientific treatise, but it is the mother of all sciences.

It has given birth to our Educational Systems, to our Philanthropic enterprises, our Mechanical, Chemical, and Biological discoveries.

No nation ever needed a patent or a copyright law until this Revelation Book had been given to it.

Germany never awakened in Chemistry or Mechanics until the Bible had been put into her mother tongue.

The same thing was true in England.

This Revelation has come to us on the level of Sense Knowledge, in language we can understand.

It is a Revelation of the Reason for Creation.

It is a Revelation of the Way of Creation, how it actually came into being by faith, and that the Creator is a Faith God.

This is perfectly in harmony with all the facts that Sense Knowledge has gathered.

It is the man of faith who creates things in the Mechanical, Architectural, and Industrial world.

Faith is the creative force in man.

Faith is the creative force in the Creator.

God simply said, "Let there be."

The Bible is a Revelation of the Reason for man, the nature of man, and the destiny of man.

It is a Revelation of the source of Life.

It is a Revelation of sin and its origin and of man's Redemption from its dominion and authority.

It is a Revelation of the why of the Jewish nation.

It is a Revelation of the most outstanding character of human history, the Man of Galilee, proved to be the Son of God by His Resurrection from the dead.

It is a Revelation of a perfect Redemption on legal grounds.

It is a Revelation of a New Creation created in Christ Jesus.

It is a Revelation of the family of God, of man's place in the heart dream of the Creator.

It is a Revelation of the cause of sin, suffering, and death, and of their final destruction.

It is a Revelation of a New Heaven and a New Earth and man's eternity with God in perfect bliss.

This Revelation is necessary to Sense Knowledge.

It crowns Sense Knowledge.

It shows how the human intellect, that has been debauched by sin and generations of wrong thinking, can come into perfect fellowship with the Creator God.

It is a Revelation of God as a Father, and of this Father God as a God of Love.

The denial and repudiation of Revelation Knowledge has been the darkest blot upon the modern scholastic mind which owes its very growth and development to this Revelation.

July 14th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 1 of 7]

* THE subject of Eternal Life can well be called another lost truth. The Church has never majored Eternal Life, and yet it was the reason for Christ's coming. John 10:10: "I came that they may have Life, and may have it abundantly." The word, "Life," used here is from the Greek word, "Zoe." It is the word used in connection with Eternal Life. The other word, "psuche," means natural life and all other forms of life. Man is Spiritually Dead.

Eph. 2:1: "And you did He make alive, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins." Spiritual Death is the nature of the adversary. When Adam sinned in the garden, he became a partaker of Satanic nature. This nature has been the cause of all the sin, misery, and sickness of the human race. It has given to man an inferiority complex, a sense of unworthiness, a sense of sin. It has given him hatred and jealousy and bitterness. All the crimes and miseries of the ages are the result of this nature that man possesses. The reason that man cannot stand right with God is that his nature is enmity against God.

Romans 8:7 tells us that "it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be."

This nature must be taken out of man, and a New Nature must be given to him.

July 15th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 2 of 7]

* Our popular Christianity is the product in part of the Dark Ages. It is not the Christianity of the Pauline Epistles. Consequently there is much said about sin, and Repentance for sin, but there is little said about Eternal Life. If it were possible for God to forgive a sinner his sins, it would do him no good, because he would go on sinning. The thing that the sinner must have is a New Nature. He must be Recreated.

This Recreation can only be accomplished by imparting to him a New Nature. 2 Peter 1 :4: "We become partakers of the Divine Nature and escape the corruption that is in the world by lust." That corruption is Spiritual Death. We only escape it by the New Birth, receiving this New Nature. John 3:16: "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on Him should not perish, but have Eternal Life." John 20:30-31; "Many other signs did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book; but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have Life in His Name."

John 1 :4: "In Him was Life; and that Life was the Light of men." Jesus came to bring to man a New Nature, Eternal Life. Until man has this New Nature, he is living in the realm of Spiritual Death, and he is a subject of Satan. Eph 2:12: "That ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the World."

He is alienated from the Life of God.

He cannot come into God's Presence.

He cannot fellowship with God.

His nature is enmity against God.

His only hope lies in a New Creation.

July 16th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 3 of 7]

* In John 5:24 Jesus said: "He that heareth my Word, and believeth Him that sent Me, bath

Eternal Life, and cometh not into judgment, but bath passed out of death into life."

The one who receives Eternal Life passes out of the realm of Death, Satan's dominion and realm, into the realm of life. There is no judgment for the man who has passed out of Satan's realm into God's realm. He passes out of Death into Life. It is an actual Birth out of Satan's Family into God's Family. It is mentioned in Col. 1:13: "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His Love."

That is the New Birth. 2 Cor. 5:17, 18: "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a New Creation : the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new, but all these things are of God, who reconciled us to Himself through Christ." This is an actual transition of man from Satan's Family into God's Family. When he accepts Christ as Savior and confesses Him as Lord, God breathes into him Eternal Life. That drives out the Satanic Nature and makes him a New Creation. With the New Creation there comes a New Mode of Life. 1 John 3:14-15: "We know that we have passed out of Death into Life, because we love the brethren."

The New Life that has come into us is God's Life. God is Love; so it is a New Love that has come into our Life. "He that loveth not abideth in death." He has never yet been Born Again. "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath Eternal Life abiding in him." Christianity is not a religion. It is not joining a church.

It is not having your sins forgiven. It is receiving the Nature of God, Eternal Life.

Until one does receive Eternal Life, he is not a child of God. We are children, not by adoption only, but by an actual Birth of our spirits.

July 17th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 4 of 7]

* When you accept Christ as Savior and confess Him as your Lord, God gives you Eternal Life, His Own Nature. That Eternal Life is imparted to your spirit. Your spirit is made a New Creation. The spirit begins to react upon the mind; and the mind as it meditates and practices the Word becomes renewed. The mind is recreated.

It gets a new sense of God, a new vision; and it can understand the Word now and enjoy it. Before, the Word was dark, mysterious, and uninteresting. Now it is a Living Thing. John 6:63: "The words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and they are life."

John 6:47: "He that believeth bath Eternal Life." You can see the distinction here between Mental Assent that says, "Yes, I know that Eternal Life belongs to man," and real Faith that says, "I know that I have Eternal Life."

When we believe, or act on the Word, we become possessors of Eternal Life. We pass out of Satan's dominion into the Family of God. 1 John 5:13: "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, even unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God." The 11th and 12th verses read : "And the witness is this : that God gave unto us Eternal Life, and this Life is in His Son. He that bath the Son bath the Life; he that bath not the Son of God hath not the Life. The philosophical and metaphysical religions have no Eternal Life.

They simply revamp the natural with some new theory of Life.

The men and women who accept these religions have never been Born Again.

They are Spiritually Dead, though they may have become very religious.

The natural man can become very religious.

His spirit nature hungers after God, and it reaches out after anything that seems to help and bring him into a better spiritual condition. However, he cannot find or know God until he receives God's Nature, until He becomes a child of God by an actual Birth. Receiving Eternal Life is very simple. We know according to Isa. 53:6 that God laid our iniquities upon Jesus. "All we like sheep had gone astray; and Jehovah laid upon Him the iniquity of us all." Jesus was God's substitute for the human race. We know that Jesus bore our sins and diseases in His Body on the tree. We know that "He was manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself."

July 18th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 5 of 7]

* We know that by that one sacrifice of Himself He satisfied the claims of justice and put sin away; and made it possible for man to become a New Creation, the Righteousness of God in Christ. John 1 :12: "For as many as received Him, to them gave He the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on His Name. Romans 10:9-11 tells us that if we take Jesus Christ as Savior, confess Him as Lord, and believe that God raised Him from the dead, God immediately takes us to be His children and gives us Eternal Life.

"With the heart man believeth unto Righteousness. With his lips he makes confession of his salvation." You make this your confession: "I have taken Him as my Savior. I have confessed Him as my Lord. God has taken me to be His child, and has given me His Righteousness and Eternal Life." This perfectly harmonizes with 2 Cor. 5:21: "Him who knew no sin He made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the Righteousness of God in Him."

Eternal Life makes man Righteous.

Eternal Life makes man a lover.

Eternal Life makes man a Father-pleaser.

Eternal Life is the most important thing in life today.

July 19th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 6 of 7]

* It is not a question of whether one is a church member, or whether one has been confirmed or baptized. The real issue is: Have you received Eternal Life? If you have, you are God's child. If you have not, you may be a minister, you may be a bishop or a pope, but you are still Spiritually Dead, without God and without hope. One needs to meditate in the scriptures until the New Creation fact becomes a Living reality. When you know you are a New Creation, you know that Satan has no dominion over you.

You know that Col. 1 :13-14 is absolutely true. "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of His love; in Whom we have our Redemption, the remission of our sins."

The New Birth is an actual transition out of Satan's authority and dominion. Satan has no legal right to reign over the New Creation. Romans 6:14 is not only a classic, but it is a tremendous truth. "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under law, but under grace." Another translation says : "For sin shall not lord it over you." Sin's power over you is Satan's power. Satan has been dethroned. He belongs to the dethroned powers. Your Redemption means the breaking of Satan's dominion. Eph. 1 :7: "In whom we have our Redemption, the remission of our trespasses according to the riches of His grace." Your Redemption made possible the New Creation. The New Creation is under the Lordship of Jesus. Col. 1 :18: "He is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead."

He is the Lord of the New Creation.

He is the Supplier of every need.

He is the Protector. He is the Shepherd Lord.

You need to meditate on this truth until it burns in your very being, until when sickness lays hold upon your body, you say with certainty, "Disease cannot touch the temple of the Holy Spirit. My body is the temple of God. God dwells in this New Creation. He is my Father. I am His child. "Disease cannot reign over His body. I am not my own. This body belongs to my Lord.

I am but a custodian of it. As a custodian, I refuse to have disease in my body to dishonor the indwelling Presence of my Lord." We must become New Creation conscious. Before we were sin conscious and failure conscious. Now we become God conscious and Son conscious.

July 20th

THE NEED OF ETERNAL LIFE

[part 7 of 7]

* We know that we have the strength of God in us, the Life of God; the very substance and being of God has become a part of our spirits. We know that we have a right to associate and fellowship with the Father on terms of utter equality, because Jesus is our Righteousness, and we, by this New Creation, have become the Righteousness of God in Him. The New Creation should never be under condemnation. If sin comes, we should confess it, put it away, and walk on with Him.

The New Creation has an Advocate, Jesus Christ, the Righteous. "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and Righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." 1 John 1:9. This leaves us in the Father's presence as clean and as pure as though we had not sinned. The New Creation is not a servant. The New Creation is a Son. Gal. 4:6-7: "So thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son and if a son, then an heir through God." The New Creation takes a son's place in the Father's heart and lives as a son of God among men. He is now an ambassador on the behalf of Christ.

He is a representative of the new race of men. 1 John 5:13 becomes a reality in the heart. "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, even unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God." You have the very Nature and Life of God in you. The knowledge of this fact gives one a quietness, a sense of oneness with God. You are one with Him just as that bay is one with the ocean, because the tides flow into the bay. God's Nature flows into you. You are linked with God. God and you are identified. Healing, strength, success, and victory are all a part of this New Creation Life that has been made a reality by God's imparting His Nature to us.

July 21st

* We understand that Righteousness means the ability to stand in the presence of the Father God without the sense of guilt or inferiority. This has been the quest of the ages.

If there were no sin, there could be no judgment because of sin. If there were no sin and no fear of judgment, there would be no Sin Consciousness. Our declaration that the tide does not rise, does not stop it from rising. The philosopher's declaration that God is not, does not stop God from being. God is. Satan is. Sin is.

But God has dealt with the sin problem in His Son. He has put sin away by the sacrifice of that Son. He has made it possible on legal grounds for man who is spiritually dead, in union with Satan, to become a New Creation by receiving the very nature and life of God. This life and nature of God is Righteousness. Consequently, the man who has received the nature of God has automatically become the Righteousness of God in Christ

He may not know it, he may not take advantage of it, but it is true. The dominion of Sin Consciousness over the Church has been fostered, developed, and made a reality by the ministers who have preached sin instead of preaching Christ and the New Creation.

Sin Consciousness came with the Fall when man became a partaker of Spiritual Death.

Down through the ages universal man has been under the blighting curse of Spiritual Death which gave birth to Sin Consciousness.

Spiritually dead man cannot stand in God's Presence. We see how God illustrated that fact in the Old Covenant. The High Priest went into the Holy of Holies once every year, and then only when he was blood covered. The High Priest did not go into the Holy place to worship, but to make a yearly atonement for spiritually dead Israel. God sent His Son to the world to become Incarnate, to become eternally united with humanity.

That Son went on the Cross by the determinate counsel of God, became sin, took our place as a Substitute. Then He conquered the Enemy and made Righteousness available to man. A redemption that did not make man Righteous would be a fallacy.

Until man is Righteous and knows it, Satan reigns over him, sin and disease are his masters. But the instant he knows that he is the Righteousness of God in Christ and knows what that Righteousness means, Satan is defeated.

The Church has not taught even a limited Righteousness. It has a theological justification that does not meet the issue. God's redemption in Christ is the solution. It makes man a dominant spirit where he has served as a slave in weakness. How can we obtain this Righteousness that will give us perfect Fellowship with the Father, that will give us a consciousness of being masters over the forces of darkness? That Righteousness comes to us by taking Jesus Christ as Saviour and confessing His Lordship over our lives.

When we know that Jesus died for our sins according to Scripture, that the third day He arose again from the dead after He had put our sin away and satisfied the claims of justice as our substitute; when we know that and take Him as our Saviour and confess Him as our Lord, that moment we receive God's nature and we become the Righteousness of God in Christ.

2 Cor. 5:21 "Him who knew no sin God made to become sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him."

We have become the Righteousness of God in Christ. This Righteousness is not an experience, although it gives birth to many marvelous experiences. It is the nature of the Father imparted to us. It is that nature gaining the ascendancy in us until we know that we are what God says we are masters, conquerors!

July 22nd

ESTABLISHED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 1 of 5]

"established" - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

...."In righteousness you will be established; You will be far from oppression, for you will not fear; And from terror, for it will not come near you".... Isaiah 54:14-17 NASB

* RIGHTEOUSNESS is the key word in Paul's epistles. It means the ability to stand in the Father's presence without the sense of fear, condemnation, or inferiority. Here is a promise of it. Isaiah 54:13-14. "And all thy children shall be taught of Jehovah; and great shall be the peace of thy children. In righteousness shall they be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee." The greatest blessing of the New Creation is to be established in righteousness, to acquire a righteousness consciousness. We have a sin consciousness. We have had a weakness consciousness that has kept us slaves of fear. As a nation, we have tax consciousness and will have it for generations to come.

But what a sense of victory, of freedom would be ours if we knew that we were the righteousness of God and were established in that fact. Sin consciousness has made slaves of the human race. It has destroyed the initiative in multitudes. It has been the oldest and most persistent enemy of faith. You cannot have faith in the Word when you are under condemnation. You see righteousness means the ability to stand in the presence of God. What would sonship be worth if we did not have righteousness ? The Father would have no pleasure in His children because they would be shrinking, cowardly, fearful beings. The children would never enjoy the Father's presence. No redemption would be worth the name that did not include righteousness.

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

July 23rd

ESTABLISHED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 2 of 5]

"established" - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

....*"You shall establish yourself in righteousness (rightness, in conformity with God's will and order): you shall be far from even the thought of oppression or destruction, for you shall not fear, and from terror, for it shall not come near you".... Isaiah 54:14 The Amplified Translation*

* No New Creation and sonship would be worth the title, if righteousness did not become a part of it. So the object of the redemption that God wrought in His Son was to make man righteous. That was the ultimate objective of the Father. He dared to make His Son a Substitute for the human race. We were bankrupt, sold out to the adversary, hopeless. Ephesians 2:12 describes it, "That ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." Hopeless, Godless, but here. God now lays upon His precious Son the iniquities of us all. He not only pays the penalty of our transgression, but He conquers our enemy and master, Satan, and strips him of his authority; then makes re-creation a possibility on legal grounds, Now God can give to man eternal life, His own nature. He drives out of man the old nature, the old self; and He gives him a new self, a new nature.

Man becomes a new species as one translates II Cor. 5:17. The old man that is recreated is the human spirit. Then God renews his mind, bringing it into subjection to this recreated spirit. The new man gains the ascendancy over the senses, or the physical body, and becomes a master of himself in Christ. This new man now has become the righteousness of God in Christ. II Cor. 5:21. "Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him." You see, we become righteous by receiving a new nature. Israel had righteousness reckoned to them, set to their account, but the new creation has God Himself as their righteousness. Romans 3:26. "That he himself might be righteous and the righteousness of him who has faith in Jesus." (Mar.)

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

July 24th

ESTABLISHED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 3 of 5]

"established" - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

...."You will be established in Righteousness. Oppression - be far from them! Fear - be far from them! Yes, terror will not come near you nor will you be afraid".... Isaiah 54:2-3 TPT

* Not only does the Father Himself become our sponsor and our righteousness, but in I Cor. 1:30 we read, "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption." Now we are sure He is our righteousness, because God made Him to be.

If language means anything, we have a legal right now to stand in the Father's presence just as though sin had never been. II Cor. 9:10 is now clear. "And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness." Jesus said, "I am the vine, and ye are the branches." The vine is righteous and the branch is the righteousness of the vine.

So the fruits that the vine would naturally bear through the branches, will be called the fruits of righteousness. Those fruits will be the same type of fruit that Jesus bore in His earth walk. We have the joy of bearing a type of fruit that Jesus could not bear in His earth walk. He could heal the sick, feed the hungry and raise the dead.

We bear another kind of fruit. We lead men to Christ, which gives them eternal life. We can lead men into the depths of the knowledge of God's righteousness that He wrought in Christ for them. We can do things for men's spirits that Christ could not do. You see, He had not yet died and paid the penalty for our sins, making the new creation possible. We can have this spiritual fruitage in Christ. This being established in righteousness gives us a foundation on which to stand and a reliance in our outlook on life. You see, man has always been a servant of the Devil, a cringing slave. This new creation, with this righteousness, makes him a master. He is no longer a subject of the adversary. He is now a master.

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

July 25th

ESTABLISHED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 4 of 5]

"established" - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

....*"In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee".... Isaiah 54:14 KJV*

* He does not talk of his weaknesses and failures, but rejoices in his new found ability to make the heart of the Father glad. Now he is to act as though he knew he was righteous. He is to take advantage of the fact that he is the righteousness of God. He has a standing invitation to come into the Throne Room and visit with the Father at any time. Hebrews 4:16. "Come boldly unto the throne of grace." He knows he is the righteousness of God, just as clearly as that young woman knows she is married to her husband after the ceremony is performed. She holds the place of wife in their home. The two have become one.

This new creation knows that he is the righteousness of God, and that he has the legal right to the use of the Name of Jesus. He knows the Name has all authority in three worlds.

By his union with Christ, he has become not only an heir to the authority in that Name, but he has become a present holder of that authority. He may use it now. When Jesus said, "All authority has been given unto me in heaven and on earth," that authority was for the New Creation, not for Himself. This righteousness makes a man actually one with Christ. It has given to man a creative ability, a dominating spirit. He is an overcomer.

He is a master. The new love life of the Master has taken possession of him. He has become an actual Jesus man. He takes Jesus' place on earth. He is not like the men under the Old Covenant. They had limited righteousness. He possesses unlimited righteousness. They had righteousness reckoned to them. This righteousness is imparted to him; it is the very nature of the Father. Israel became righteous by edict.

We have become righteous by the New Creation.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

July 26th

ESTABLISHED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

[part 5 of 5]

"established" - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

...."You shall establish yourself in righteousness (rightness, in conformity with God's will and order): you shall be far from even the thought of oppression or destruction, for you shall not fear, and from terror, for it shall not come near you".... Isaiah 54:14 The Amplified Translation

* We have become righteous by the New Creation.

This new wonderful righteousness makes us fit companions of Jesus, and will fit us for our eternal fellowship with the Father through the ages. This is really the genius of Redemption. The miracle of the New Creation.

Now dare to think of yourself as being exactly what the Father says you are. Dare to go into the Father's presence with fearless joy, making your request known to Him. You see, He is your Father, you are His child. In the Name of the Redeemer, you have access to the Father's presence at any time. "Whatsoever ye ask in my Name, I shall give it you." We are not honoring our place as sons, or our standing in righteousness unless we take our place. Let us make the Father, the Lord Jesus and the Holy Spirit proud of us.

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is no death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

July 27th

CHRIST IN US

[part 1 of 3]

* "In Christ" is the place for security.

"Christ in us" is the ground for joy and peace that passes understanding.

There are sixteen Scriptures that speak of Christ's ministry and work in us. I can only refer you to a few of them, but they are tremendous in their possibilities for the believer.

Galatians 2:20, "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ that lives in me; and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, which is in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me."

The One with whom Paul was crucified, the One who loved him and gave Himself up for him now dwells in him.

One can hardly take it in.

Here is unveiled to us the most beautiful thrilling revelation. That this Christ, who loved us and gave Himself for us, has come into these bodies and made them His home!

July 28th

CHRIST IN US

[part 2 of 3]

* You notice that in 1 Corinthians 6:19, "Know you not that your bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit that dwells in you," there is a challenge as well as a promise.

These frail bodies of ours that have been sin-touched and disease-marked are His tabernacles.

They are His home; His place of abode.

He lives in these bodies now.

Who can estimate what that means?

It tells me in Ephesians 1:19 and 20 that the same power that wrought in the dead body of Jesus is resident in me.

Paul, speaking by the Spirit in Philippians 2:13, said, "For it is God who is at work within you, working and willing His own good pleasure."

God at work within me, in my body, in your body.

When we grasp this, disease has lost its power and its place.

Disease cannot do much when you are actually conscious of the indwelling Presence.

In 1 John 4:4, John says, "You are of God my little children, and have overcome them;

because greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world.”

The great, mighty Omnipotent Creator God who spoke worlds into being, dwells in these bodies of ours.

July 29th

CHRIST IN US

[part 3 of 3]

* You see, when God comes in to take possession of us, He can think through our minds, love through our affections, and will through our wills.

He can embed Himself, so to speak, in our spirits, and through our spirits dominate our spiritual and physical life.

He can dominate over the members of our bodies until the words of our mouths and the meditation of our hearts will be acceptable in His sight; until we live and love and have our being in Him.

Can't you see how mighty it makes us?

Can't you see why Paul said he was independent of circumstances?

Can't you understand why the Spirit said, “all things work together for the good to them that are in Christ”?

We are more than conquerors; we are more than victors; we are more than overcomers through this marvelous, matchless Grace of God; the indwelling God of all Grace.

"independent of" - not reliant upon; not influenced or controlled by;

*...."I have come to learn, in the circumstances in which I am placed, to be independent of these.... I know in fact how to discipline myself in lowly circumstances. I know in fact how to conduct myself when I have more than enough. In everything and in all things I have learned the secret, both to be satiated and to be hungry, and to have more than enough and to lack. I am strong for all things in the One who constantly infuses strength in me".... Philipians 4:10-13
The Wuest Translation*

July 30th

* I cannot conceive how successful work can be done today, or how believers can be in a place of continual victory, unless they know that the source of their danger lies in demoniacal

power, and that the power to conquer it is in the Name of Jesus of Nazareth, the Son of God.

The more quickly we recognize that the very air about us is filled with hostile forces, who are attempting to destroy our fellowship with the Father, and to deprive us of our usefulness in the service of our Master, the better it will be for us. Three things are necessary in order to pray and take deliverance and victory over demons.

First, we must be children of God.

Second, we must not have any unconfessed or unforgiven sin in the heart, for if we do, the demons will laugh at our prayers. Third, we must know the power of the Name of Jesus, and know how to use it.

Read the Book of Acts carefully, and notice how the disciples used the Name.

Readers, if your own life has been defeated and hemmed in by the power of the Adversary, rise up in that Almighty Name of Jesus; hurl back the Enemy; take your deliverance; go, and set others free.

*...."[For I {Paul} always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones], **And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places], Far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come. And He has put all things under His feet and has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church], [Ps. 8:6.] Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself]".... Ephesians 1:17-23 The Amplified Translation***

July 31st

THREE MIGHTY FACTS

* Here are three mighty facts: In Christ we have our Redemption from Satan's dominion. It is an Eternal Redemption. It is operative now. We have the remission of our trespasses. The word, "forgiveness," is not properly translated. It comes from the Greek word, "aphesis." It should always be translated "remission." Remission means to wipe out everything we have ever done up to the time we come to Christ. No matter how much Satan has enwrapped us in his snares, the

minute we are Born Again we stand before God New Creations without the smell of our past life upon our spirits. The instant we are Born Again, we become the Righteousness of God in Christ. (2 Corinthians 5:21.) The instant that we become the Righteousness of God, Satan's dominion over us is broken. Instead of being slaves of the Adversary, we become masters of the Adversary. Instead of circumstances lording it over us, we become the masters of circumstances.

Philippians 4:11 (Twentieth Century Translation), "Not that I speak in respect to want, for I have learned that in whatsoever state I am, therein to be independent of circumstances." Revelation 1:18, "I am the First and the Last and the Living One. I was dead; behold I am alive for evermore and have the keys of Hades." This One Who has the keys of Death and Hades is the Head and Lord of the New Creation. Colossians 1:18, "And He is the Head of the Body, the Church, Who is the Beginning, the firstborn from among the dead, that in all things He might have the preeminence." He is sitting upon the Throne at the right hand of the Majesty of Heaven.

Ephesians 2:6 declares that we are legally sitting with Him in Heaven. We were dead in our trespasses. He made us alive with Christ and raised us up with Him and He made us sit with Him in the Heavens in Christ. That is our legal standing with God today, and the foundation of our legal rights. The Holy Spirit through the Word can make our present vital rights in Redemption a reality. The days of weakness and failure are ended for the man who knows the Word and dares to act upon it.

August 1st

THE REALITY OF THE NEW CREATION

This is not only a theological fact but a living reality. 2 Corinthians 5:17, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a New Creation: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new, and all these things are of God Who has reconciled us unto Himself."

Now note it carefully, "If any man is in Christ." When we accept Christ as our Saviour and confess Him as our Lord, we become a branch of the Vine. "I am the Vine and ye are the branches" (John 15:5). We become utterly one with Christ.

2 Peter 1:4 tells us that we become partakers of the Divine Nature and have escaped the corruption that came into the world through Adam's transgression. That corruption is Spiritual Death. The escape is Eternal Life. "I am come that they might have life and have it abundantly." That word "life" is from the Greek word "Zoe." It means God's Divine Nature. 1 John 6:7, "He that believeth hath Eternal Life." You see, the Spirit would have us know this fact: that believing is possessing. The instant that you believe, you have. You may mentally assent and never have. You may hope, and never have; but the instant you believe it is yours.

1 John 5:13 is a reality in the New Creation. "These things have I written unto you that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, even to you that believe on His Name."

The instant you believe you become a possessor of the Father's nature. You become as much a child of God as Jesus was in His earth walk. You may not have developed; you may not have grown in grace and in the knowledge of the Word; you may not have taken advantage of your privileges as a son; but you are a son, an heir of God and a joint heir with Christ. Until we recognize that we are New Creations, the very sons and daughters of God, we will never take our place. One translation says, "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new species." In the mind of God the old man has stopped being. A new man has taken his place, and Ephesians 4:23, 24 has become a living, thrilling reality.

August 2nd

JESUS, THE INTERCESSOR

* Jesus, as High Priest, carried His blood into the Holy of Holies, satisfying the claims of Justice that were against natural man.

As Mediator, He introduces the unsaved man to God.

John 14:6, Jesus is the way to God, and no one can approach God except through Him. As soon as man accepts Christ he becomes a child of God. Then Christ begins His intercessory work for him.

Jesus is Mediator for the sinner, but He is intercessor for the Christian.

The first question that comes to us is: "Why does the child of God need someone to intercede for him?"

We can find the answer to that in Rom. 12:2.

At the New Birth, our spirits receive the life of God. The next need is that our minds be renewed.

Before we came into the Family, we walked as natural men...Satan-ruled men. Satan ruled our minds.

Now that our spirits have received the life of God, our minds must be renewed so that we will know our privileges and responsibilities as children of God.

The New Birth is instantaneous, but the renewing of our mind is a gradual process. Its growth is determined by our study and meditation on the Word. During this period we need the intercession of Christ.

Many times we strain our fellowship with the Father, as in our ignorance of His will, we many times say and do things that are not pleasing to Him.

Then again, we need His intercession because of demoniacal persecution against us. Demons persecute us for righteousness' sake. They hate and fear us because God has declared us righteous.

Because we have not fully learned of our authority they cause us to stumble many times. Regardless of this, He is able to save us to the uttermost, because He ever lives to pray for us. Heb. 7:25.

No one can lay anything to the charge of God's child. God has declared him righteous. There is no one to condemn him. Jesus is living to make intercession for him. Rom. 8:33-34.

August 3rd

THE NEW TESTAMENT VIEW OF SPIRITUAL DEATH

* Romans 5:12, "Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned."

Through one man's sin Death entered into the world.

The picture is of Death standing outside a closed door, man's sin is throwing the door open and allowing Death to come in to the human.

This is not Physical Death, as we see in the verses following, for they say that "Death reigned from Adam until Moses," indicating at the time of Moses that there was a cessation, in part at least, of the Dominion of Death.

We know that nothing in Moses' day kept men from dying physically. It has no reference to that, but it does have reference to another kind of Death. The remainder of the chapter proves this, for in this section of Romans Paul is contrasting Spiritual Death and Spiritual Life.

That word "reign" really means "reigned as king"; so we understand that Death reigned as king over the human race from Adam's day until Moses'.

In Moses' day God gave to him the Atonement of the blood of animals.

Blood represents Life, and Atonement means a covering. So God through the High Priesthood gave to the Jewish Nation and to the Gentile world, if they wished it, a Covering of Life. Through this we understand how Death's Dominion as a world Emperor was broken.

Perhaps the most graphic statement in regard to Spiritual Death is in the 17th verse.

A literal translation reads, "for if by the trespass of one, Death seized the Sovereignty through the one."

Here is an awful picture; away back there in the Garden of Eden Death, that hideous monster seized the Sovereignty, the Dominion, the Kingship over Creation. It drove Life out and brought in its own rule of desolation. Then again in the 21st verse the same translator translates "that as sin reigned as king in the realm of death, even so might grace reign as king through righteousness unto Eternal Life, through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Here we have the truth stated dearly: Death has seized the Sovereignty, and God's Creation is under its Dominion.

We understand that sin so prevalent today, scourging and blighting the human race, reigns as king in this awful realm of Spiritual Death where the whole human race lives today under the cruel Emperor Satan.

This is the only explanation for the present power of sin in the world.

We could not explain sin otherwise.

Sin is the outgrowth of Spiritual Death.

Spiritual Death is the soil out of which all kinds of sin grow just as Spiritual Life, the Nature of God, coming into Man becomes the soil out of which all kinds of good actions spring.

August 4th

THE NATURE OF SPIRITUAL DEATH

* It can be clearly seen now that Spiritual Death is the Nature of the Devil and that Spiritual Life is the Nature of God,-that out of Spiritual Death come hatred, jealousy, and murder, and that out of the Nature of God come love, forgiveness, and peace.

We can understand now the prevalence and power of sin in the world.

We may legislate all we please; until we change the Nature of Man, sin will grow and flourish; we may stop it here or there, but it will surely spring up elsewhere.

The only hope of the human is to give him a new Nature.

Spiritual Death, then, is the Nature that lies behind all sin committed.

Man commits Sin, because his Nature produces that kind of conduct.

Spiritual Death made Man mortal.

Spiritual Life alone can make him immortal.

That was a sad day for the human when Satan became Emperor of the Universe and let loose that hideous miasma of Hell, Spiritual Death.

August 5th

POWER OF DEATH

* What an awakening for Adam. He had been God's under-ruler and king.

Perfect beauty had gladdened his eyes at the rising of every sun, but now devastation has begun; the marks of Satanic Dominion are manifest everywhere.

Spiritual Death has changed the Nature of all the Animal Kingdom, and the discordant cries of Hatred and malice are heard from wooded dell to open glade; carcasses of insects and beasts lie rotting in the sun; and Adam, the uncrowned king of Creation, grovels under the iron heel of Satan.

Spiritual Death becomes a hideous reality to him; his first horn son murders the second. He is made to feel with keenness the effect of his treason; he had not only sinned against God but also against his unborn children.

A little grandchild is born into the family, and Adam names it Enosh, which means "mortal," "frail," "subject to Death," or "Satan ruled."

Think of naming the first grandchild of the human race after his sin!

Man is now united with the Devil.

He is an outcast, an outlaw driven from the Garden with no legal ground of approach to God.

He no longer responds to the call of God; he responds only to his new master.

Now we understand why Man is more than a transgressor, more than a law-breaker. Man is spiritually a child of the Devil,

Man partakes of his father's nature.

This explains why Man cannot be saved by conduct.

If he is ever to be saved, it must be by some one's paying the penalty of his treason and giving him a new nature. He can never stand in the presence of God as he is.

Man is lost today not because of what he does but because of what he is. Man needs a New

Birth, that is, Life from God, because he is spiritually dead.

August 6th

THE RECREATED SPIRIT AND HEALING

[part 1 of 6]

* I used to be confused when people would say, "If I could see some one healed, I would believe."

One of these skeptics happened to be with me when a man who had been bedfast was miraculously healed. His legs had refused to function. He was healed instantaneously. He walked and praised God. My friend said, "Well, that's all right, but it was his time to get well anyway." Sense Knowledge cannot understand miracles. Only the spirit can reveal them. When people come to our services, see men and women healed, and miracles performed, it gives them Sense Knowledge faith in healing. Many of them take their healing because of what they see and hear. But, if the trouble returns, as the adversary would doubtless make it, they would have no foundation, no root. They have no deep, rich knowledge of the Word.

They are like the seed that was sown in shallow soil. When the heat came, it died, for it had no deep root system. Before a person can be permanently helped, his spirit must be educated in the Word of God. Creative faith, Dominating faith, Healing faith, and Saving faith, are all in the spirit. Faith is not a product of reason. Sense Knowledge has never produced the kind of faith of which we are speaking. It can produce Sense Knowledge faith that believes in what it sees, hears and feels. Love is the fruit of the spirit. (This does not refer to the Holy Spirit, but to the recreated human spirit.)

Gal. 5:16 is a wonderful exposition of the human spirit: "But I say, Walk by the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh (senses). For the flesh (or senses) lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh (senses); for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would." In the 19th and 20th verses, he tells us about the works of the Senses, or the manifestations of the Senses. The 22nd verse gives the fruits of the renewed human spirit. They are "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh (or senses) with the passions and the lusts thereof."

August 7th

THE RECREATED SPIRIT AND HEALING

[part 2 of 6]

* When the human spirit gains the mastery over the Senses, it brings them into captivity.

Then a man says, "I cannot do that. My conscience (which is the voice of his recreated spirit) will not permit it." His spirit has gained the mastery over his mind. The mind in turn gains the mastery over the body, and brings the body into subjection to the mind.

"If we live by the spirit, let us by the spirit also walk." That is the human spirit. Romans 8:1-3 deals with the same problem. Third verse, "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh (senses), God, sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh (senses) and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." (or senses).

What sin is condemned in our flesh? It is not sin of conduct as we understand, it is sickness. Sin, here, is a broken law of the senses. Disease is condemned in the body.

Until you recognize that disease is an outlaw, and until your spirit grasps this fact, you will never build a fence against physical distress and disease. When you realize that physical disease is an outlaw, and you still consort with that disease by pampering it, you are joining forces with the outlaw, and it will bring you under condemnation.

The 4th verse, (literal trans.) "That the righteous requirements of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the senses, but after the spirit. For they that are after the senses mind the things of the flesh (senses); but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit. For the mind of the flesh (senses) is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace: because the mind of the senses is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be."

He is not speaking of the Holy Spirit, but of this recreated spirit and its place in your physical body. Romans 12:1-2 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service. And be not fashioned according to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God." The body, here, is brought into subjection to a renewed mind, and the renewed mind is brought into subjection to a recreated spirit. Until your spirit gains the mastery over your senses, your faith will never be strong and vigorous.

Because "the spirit of man is the lamp of Jehovah," God, Himself must fill the lamp with oil of the right grade and from the right source. This oil is Eternal Life. The lamp sheds light in the spirit realm, the realm of faith and the realm of love. It throws light upon the Word. "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my pathway." Your spirit is in the realm of creative faith, of dominating faith, faith that rules demons and disease.

August 8th

THE RECREATED SPIRIT AND HEALING

[part 3 of 6]

* I have found in my dealings with the sick during the early days of my ministry, that certain diseases filled me with fear. I shrank from going into their presence. I had seen their devastating work in my own family. But later I came to see that disease was not physical but spiritual.

When my spirit had fed upon the Word until it had developed a robust, unconscious faith, then I walked into the presence of diseases as a master. Jesus' dominion was not a physical or mental dominion. He ruled men, the laws of nature, demons, and sickness by His spirit. He said, "The words that I speak are not mine, but my Father's; and the works that I am doing are not mine, but my Father's." John 6:63 "It is the spirit that giveth Life; the flesh (senses) profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life."

God is a spirit, Jesus is a spirit. He was here in a physical body so that men could see Him. His lips spoke Words of the Spirit. When you give your spirit right-of-way, and it assumes the dominion in your life, love will be natural. Love is the fruit of the spirit.

When your spirit is recreated, that love will be the Jesus kind of love. The natural man has natural love which is selfish, and turns to hatred, jealousy and oftentimes to murder.

The Jesus kind of love flows from the fountain of a recreated spirit. John 6:47 "He that believeth hath Eternal Life." Eternal Life is the nature of God. That nature has now come into man's spirit.

1 John 5:13 "These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, even unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God." 1 John 4:8 "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love." 1 John 3:14-17 "He that loveth not abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath Eternal Life abiding in him." Eternal Life abides in a man's spirit. When a man is recreated, and filled with the nature of the Father, which is love, there will come forth from his spirit love acts, promptings for love words and love deeds. Let us study it from another angle.

The animal world acts by instinct. They have souls; they reason; they have affection. They have the power of choice in a measure, but instinct rules them. God did their thinking for them. The animal's safety depends upon instinct. Sight and hearing have a second place. When the wild animal trusts his sight or his hearing and ignores his instinct, he becomes a prey of his enemy. When we ignore the voice of the recreated human spirit, we become a prey of the adversary. 1 Cor. 2:14 "Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually understood."

August 9th

THE RECREATED SPIRIT AND HEALING

[part 4 of 6]

* 1 Cor. 2:13, "Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the spirit teacheth; combining spiritual things with spiritual words."

It is spiritual teaching. God's Spirit through the Word is teaching our spirits. Natural man cannot know God. Sense Knowledge has never been able to find God. Sense Knowledge makes man more skeptical. Ofttimes, the more Sense Knowledge a man possesses, the farther away he is from the Word. 2 Cor. 5:7 "We walk by faith, and not by sight." Faith rules the spiritual man. Why? Because Jesus is the Lord and head of this New Man. The Word rules him.

It is deeply important that we realize that this New Creation has a 'law all its own.

John 13:34-35 "A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one for another." The New Creation has a priesthood of its own. Jesus is our High Priest. We New Creation folk belong to the Holy Priesthood. We have the joy of functioning in the Royal Priesthood. I Peter 2:5 "Ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual household, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ."

God has become our actual Father. We are His actual sons and daughters.

I John 3:2-3 "Beloved, now are we the sons of God." It is well that we know that reason and feelings, and the senses, are generally opposed to our spirit. Some believers have never learned to live in their spirit. They live in their senses, their bodies largely ruling them. Others live in their soul, or their intellect. They are what Paul calls, 'psychic men.'

I Cor. 2:14 (marginal rendering) "New the psychological (or natural) man receiveth not the things of the Spirit A God for they are foolishness unto him: and he cannot them, because they are spiritually understood."

A carnal believer is a babe believer who has been fed with milk, and not with meat.

August 10th

THE RECREATED SPIRIT AND HEALING

[part 5 of 6]

* I Cor. 3:1-4 "And do ye not walk after the manner of men?" This is one of the most striking sentence in that wonderful Epistle. This man, who is recreated, has never yet learned to walk in his spirit, governed by the Word. He walks as a common man. He walks just as he walked before he was Born Again. In a short time, he will break fellowship with the Father and fall back again into the old life, a recreated man. but one dominated by the physical bode, or his senses. The New Creation man is to walk by faith. Heb. 10:38 "But my righteous one shall live by faith: and if he shrink back, my son hath no pleasure in him.

Shrink back from what? From the walk iii the spirit by faith. He shrinks back into a sense knowledge wall. You can see, that if you are. a recreated you should live in the realm of the spirit Matt. 4:4 "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the, mouth of God." This righteous, recreated man lives by the Word, feeding on it, and obeying it. We have found that man is a spirit being. God's dealings with him are through his spirit. If he is sick, his spirit must be healed. If he is ruled by sin, his spirit must be cleansed If his mind has not been renewed, the spirit does not have liberty or freedom, and cannot manifest Christ in his life. The spirit of man is really the lamp of Jehovah,

WE are not dealing with mysticism, philosophy or meta-physics. We are dealing with realities. It is not something that the human reason has wrought out through observation or physical sensations, but we are dealing with the basic laws of man's being, the great spiritual laws that govern the Unseen forces of life. There are several great forces that emanate from the recreated human spirit. They are to the spirit realm what iron, copper, gold and other metals are to the mechanical realm.

August 11th

THE RECREATED SPIRIT AND HEALING

[part 6 of 6]

Faith

* The first force of the recreated human spirit is faith. Faith is not the product of reason. It is the babe that is born in the human spirit. God is a faith Spirit. He brought the universe into being by faith. He created the metals, gases, oils, and all that goes to make up the physical world, by faith. By faith He brought the stars. sun and moon into being, as an artist brings a colorful landscape to life upon a drab canvas. He is a faith God. He works by faith. As recreated men and women, we are to work and live by faith. Jesus said, "If a man had faith as a grain of mustard

seed, he could say to yonder mountain, "Up, be hurled into the sea, and the mountain [*obstacle*] would obey him." We know that the sea, the wind, the fish, and the laws of nature obeyed the faith voice of the Son of God.

We know that reason did not govern Jesus, but His Spirit, which is above reason, ruled, for Jesus did the most unreasonable things. He stood by the tomb of the rotting body of Lazarus and said to that body, "Lazarus, come forth," and the spirit of Lazarus came from Paradise. entered into that physical body and it was renewed, made perfectly normal and healthy, by faith. It is the voice of faith. Words filled with faith dominated the laws of death. and subdued the forces that have ruled the human since the fall of man.

It was the same voice that spoke to the water and it became wine. It was the same voice that said to the sea, "Peace, be still." When one realizes the source of faith, then he will be able to develop it. When one learns what produces faith, the kind of food and activities that are necessary to develop it, he has arrived. Faith is a product of your spirit, just as wisdom is a product of your spirit, faith is developed and wisdom is enriched by meditation in the Word of God.

This Word came to man through the human spirit, God communicating it to man's reasoning faculties. Man's spirit was governed by God's spirit, enabling him to bring God's message to man's consciousness through this Revelation. By the same token, faith is developed in the human spirit by the Word of God. It comes by acting on the Word. That is your exercise. Every time you act upon the Word, faith becomes stronger. You could lie in bed until your limbs lose their ability to bear the rest of your body. So it is with faith, it must be continually exercised in order to develop it.

August 12th

YOU HAVE THE NAME OF JESUS

* You have committed to memory these scriptures. You know John 14:13-14 "Whatsoever ye shall ask (or demand) in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in my name, that will I do."

This is not praying to the Father, nor making a request of Jesus. It is using the Name as Peter used it at the beautiful gate when he set that man free from infantile paralysis.

It is commanding the forces of darkness to become obedient to the authority of the Name of Jesus.

That Name is yours. You may not have taken advantage of it. Jesus gave you the power of attorney to use His Name. He said, (Matthew 28: 18-19) "All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations."

The word "disciple" means student, one who learns.

We are to make students of the Word of all nations. You have the ability to go and do it.

"In my name they shall cast out demons . . . they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (Mark 16:17-18). That belongs to you now. The age of miracles is your age. It is the present age.

You can live and walk in the fulness of God's ability. You can let that ability loose in you, if you will. This is love's challenge to let the life of God loose in you, to let the Word loose in you, to give the Name its real place in your life.

August 13th

YOU HAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT IN YOU

* Jesus promised the disciples that the Holy Spirit, who was with them, should be in them.

On the day of Pentecost, after He had recreated them, He entered into their bodies. What a miracle it is to have God in us. It is wonderful to have His Word abiding in us when we realize that the universe has been created by His Word, and we have that creative ability in us.

Now we have God Himself in us, along with His Word. No wonder He said in 1 John 4:4: "Ye are of God, my little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." The God in us is the same God who spoke a universe into being. The same God is in us who walked the sea in Galilee.

The same God is in us who arose from the dead. Philippians 2:13 "For it is God who is at work within you." We have not taken advantage of the riches of grace that belong to us.

How few of us have let God loose in us.

I can feel Him struggling to have His place and to have His rights in the individual members of the body of Christ. How He longs to heal the sick, to break the power of Satan over the lives of men through us. Let us let Him loose in us.

August 14th

YOU HAVE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD

* We are the Righteousness of God in Christ. 2 Corinthians 5:21 "Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in Christ."

Now He wants us to bear the fruit of Righteousness. 2 Corinthians 9:10 "And increase the

fruits of your righteousness."

Righteousness is the ability to stand in the Father's presence without condemnation.

It gives us the legal right to the use of the Name of Jesus. It gives us ability to stand in the presence of diseases of all kinds without fear, in the presence of Satan as an absolute master.

1 John 2:29 "Everyone that doeth righteousness is begotten of God." How few of us have ever done Righteousness. We have thought it meant only conduct, a carefulness in our walk. That is implied, but that is not "doing Righteousness."

Doing Righteousness is doing the works that Jesus wrought, for we are taking Jesus' place. Righteousness gives us the ability to stand in the presence of God anytime and to stand in the presence of Satan as absolute victors.

How little this has been understood. How little we have majored it. Now God is waiting for us to bring this truth to the front. He wants us to begin to live Righteousness, to practice Righteousness, to break Satan's dominion, to speak with authority just as Jesus did.

August 15th

YOU HAVE GOD'S WISDOM

* You might say this is the summation of all. If you have God's ability, God's wisdom, and you let them loose, what limitlessness there will be to your ministry. It is not a problem of education, but of letting God loose in you, liberating the ability of God that is within you.

Locked up in you today is the ability of God. Jesus has been made wisdom unto you. "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God."

James told the babes in Christ that if they lacked wisdom they could ask for it of God.

James 1:5-8 (Weymouth) "And if any one of you is deficient in wisdom, let him ask God for it, who gives with open hand to all men, and without upbraiding; and it will be given him. But let him ask in faith and have no doubt; for he who has doubts is like the surge of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed into spray. A person of that sort must not expect to receive anything from the Lord-such a one is a man of two minds, undecided in every step he takes."

You are grown up now. You have passed the period of babyhood and now you know that Jesus is your wisdom. Wisdom is the ability to use knowledge. You have the knowledge of the life of God that is in you. You have the knowledge of the power and authority of the Word.

You have the knowledge of your legal right to use the Name of Jesus in your combat with spiritual forces. You have the knowledge of the fact that God is actually in your body.

Now you are going to use these mighty facts to bless humanity.

The imprisoned God at last is set free with the Bill of Rights to use us as He pleases.

We are no longer hidden. People know who we are. There is a path worn to our cottage, no matter where we live, for we have let God loose in us and have given Him His liberty to heal the sick, to bless the world.

August 17th

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 1 of 7]

* This is a problem that bothers most of God's people: how to know the Will of the Father.

The will of the Father is wrapped up in the Word. Jesus said, "I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent me." , Jesus knew what the Father's Will was. He said, "I always do the things that are pleasing in His sight."

Paul said in 2 Cor. 5: that he made it his business to be well pleasing to the Father.

If Jesus could please the Father and do His will, if Paul could please the Father, know His will and do it, then it is possible for us to do it. What are the grounds for assurance? In the first place we have His mind and His will in the Word.

If we search the Word diligently, allowing the Spirit to guide us in it, we will arrive in spiritual growth and development through constant meditations in the Word so that His will will be an unconscious consciousness in us. He said, "Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly, admonishing you, building you up."

August 18th

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 2 of 7]

* Paul said to the Ephesian church when he bade them goodbye, "I commend you to the Word of His Grace which is able to build you up and give you the inheritance among them that are sanctified." Col. 1:9, "For this cause also since the day we heard, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God."

The word "knowledge" comes from the Greek word "epignosis" which means correct knowledge, full, complete knowledge. We are to be filled with correct knowledge and then He gives us wisdom to use this perfect knowledge. Someone says, "It does not seem credible that we could have perfect knowledge." Why shouldn't we? We have a perfect Revelation of His will.

The Bible is a perfect book. The Holy Spirit is a perfect teacher. We are perfect New Creations, created in Christ Jesus. We have perfect Righteousness. We have a perfect relationship. He says that we have become partakers of the very fulness of Christ.

"Of His fulness have we all received, and grace upon grace."

Our Redemption is perfect, completed Redemption that meets every need of the human and answers every challenge of divine fulness. If this is true, I don't know why we cannot have complete knowledge. I want you to notice in Jn. 3:3-38 we are born "from Above.

The New Birth is not a work of psychology or of human philosophy or of human ability.

We are born "not of corruptible things but of incorruptible of the Word of God which liveth and abideth."

James tells us of His Own will He begat us. Jn. 1:13, "We are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God." The New Creation is the work of the Holy Spirit through the Word. It is a perfect work. It makes us complete in Him. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus." If you who read this can accept the Word, you will begin to blossom and bear fruit of joy and peace that you never knew.

August 19th

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 3 of 7]

* We have been preached at so many years that we are poor, miserable creatures, that we are unworthy and unfit and the scriptures that were written to the Jews when they were in apostasy are applied to the church-also the scriptures to the unregenerate are applied to the church till the church has an inferiority complex in regard to sin.

It has lived in the realm of sin consciousness, and sense of unworthiness so long that the Word has little effect upon it. We want to bring this to you today. • The Word is a perfect message. You may have perfect knowledge of the Father's will. It would be interesting to look up these scriptures. Eph. 1:17, "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and Revelation in the Knowledge of Him."

It is not the knowledge of the Senses, but is the Knowledge of Him and the Spirit is going

to guide your heart into this.

Eph. 4:13, "Till we all attain unto the unity of faith and the knowledge of the Son of God unto a full grown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ." There is a complete and full knowledge to which we are going to grow.

This expression occurs 12 or 14 times in the New Testament, especially in the Epistles.

It has driven me to believe that the Father expects us to know His will. Col. 1:12 (Rotherham's translation), "Giving thanks unto the Father who has given us the ability to enjoy our share of the inheritance of the saints in light."

The Greek word "dunamas" translated "power" means ability. God has given us His ability to know His will to know what our share is in the inheritance of the saints in light.

We have the ability. It is God-given ability. We have the Holy Spirit whom Jesus said should guide us into all truth.

He is our teacher, our guide, our indwelling instructor. I cannot see where there is any ground for us to live in weakness and failure and ignorance of the Father's will and of our place and standing in Christ and of our rights and privileges.

We have no more right to dishonor the Father and dishonor Jesus than Jesus had when He walked here on earth. We are the Sons and daughters of God. We are heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. We have privileges and rights in the family. The first privilege is to make the heart of the Father glad.

August 20th

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 4 of 7]

Having Your Own Faith

* Think of having faith in your own faith! Think of the thrill of having your own prayers answered! A mother rushed up to me at the close of a service and said, "Oh, Mr. Kenyon, God heard my prayer last night and healed my baby." She had been a Christian for years, and had never had her prayers answered.

A grandmother wrote, "You will never know the joy I have just experienced. My little grandchild was very ill, and in a dangerous condition. Then I remembered the Name of Jesus and my rights in Christ. I went into the sick room, knelt down by the baby, put my arms around it, and commanded in Jesus' Name that the disease leave and that the baby be healed. The mother

stood by the bedside, tears streaming down her face. The baby opened his eyes, looked up at his mother and smiled. God had heard my prayer.

"I turned and laid my hands upon my daughter who had been sick ever since the child was born. She was healed.

"Can you imagine what this means to me? It is the first time in my life that I ever saw my prayers answered like that." This should be the normal experience of everyone of you.

When you realize that the great majority of Christians never have a prayer answered, you can understand what I mean by having your own faith.

Most Christians are depending upon other people's faith. They can do the praying, but they want someone else to do the believing. In reality they are not praying. They are just repeating words, for prayer in the New Testament sense is born of faith, and is always answered.

The Father planned that all should have faith. Have you noticed that passage of scriptures in Mark 16:17-18? "These signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

Of whom is He speaking? Of the man or the woman who has just accepted Christ as Savior and confessed Him as Lord. He has just received Eternal Life. At once he begins his combat with the unseen forces of darkness. Someone is sick or in bondage. He exercises his rights. In Jesus' Name he commands the power of Satan broken.

August 21st

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 5 of 7]

* Acts 20:32 shows the place of the Word in the life of the believer. "Now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance, among all them that are sanctified."

"To build you up" means to build you up in faith, in love, and in ability to help humanity.

Your faith may be developed until it becomes a mighty force. That was the dream of the Father for you. The Word will build up your sense of Righteousness.

I know of nothing that is needed more than this. When we become conscious that we are Righteous, we will not think of our weaknesses and failings. Isaiah 32:17 "The work of

righteousness shall be peace: and the effect of righteousness, quietness and confidence forever."

This verse does not belong to Israel. It is a prophecy of the Church. The work of Righteousness that God wrought in you has brought peace to your heart. Romans 8:1 "There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus." You live in perfect quietness and rest.

The effect of Righteousness on your heart is a new quietness and a new type of faith.

You enjoy the effect of your confidence in the finished work of Christ. You know that you are a master of circumstances. You know that you are a master of demons. You know that if you lay hands on a sick person, he will be healed.

The realization of this truth gives you a sense of quietness, a fulness of joy that you have never enjoyed before. The phrase, "confidence forever," is striking. You have moved out of the restless atmosphere of fear and doubt, into the quiet waters of victory. You have become a master where you served as a slave. You are a conqueror where you suffered defeat. You walk in the light where you walked in darkness.

You enjoy your privileges in Christ. At last you have your own faith. At last you have arrived. You know what John 15:5 means: "I am the vine; ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing." You enjoy the consciousness of the life of the vine abiding in you. You are the fruit-bearing part of Christ.

You have been grafted into Him by the New Birth. That graft has given you a new nature. You bear the Jesus kind of fruit, which is love fruit, faith fruit. The world is benefited by it. Christians are lifted everywhere you go into a new consciousness of their rights and privileges in Christ. You know what John 15:7 means: "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

You know you do abide in Him. You bear the fruitage of His indwelling Word.

August 22nd

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 6 of 7]

* His Word in your lips produce real results. The Father's Word in Jesus lips healed the sick. His Word in your lips does the same. You know what it means to have legal rights, and whatever you demand He gives you. The word "demand" is used in its truest sense. John 16:23-214 Jesus said, "In that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, He will give it to you in my name."

The word "ask" means "demand." It is not used in the sense that you command Him to give, but in the sense that you go into the bank and demand payment on your check. In the same sense your faith takes its rights, its portion. At last you know what James 1:22-24 means.

"But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was." You have become a "doer of the Word." You are not just a hearer. You do not delude yourself with false hopes.

You are in Christ. You are an heir of God and a joint heir with Jesus Christ. You know that His Word abides in you and produces results. You are a producer. You are not marking time any longer. You know now "what manner of man you are." You know that you are a New Creation, empowered by God.

August 23rd

KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL

[part 7 of 7]

The other day I looked at one of the new cars. The salesman said, "There is a 160 horsepower motor under that hood." I said, "That could climb hills." The man said, "It laughs at mountains." I stood beside a believer. I said, "That man is empowered with God's ability. He laughs at all grades. He sings his song of triumph as he goes over in high.

He is not a subject, a slave. He has passed out of that class into the class of a master.

He remembers in the morning what manner of man he is. He faces life with a song of victory. The Word of Christ dwells in him richly in all wisdom and prudence. (Colossians 3:16). The Word has become a part of God to him, a part of the living Christ to him.

Day by day the great, mighty Spirit who raised Jesus from the dead builds that Word into his spirit consciousness.

Christ is being formed in him. One of these days, Christ, in all His fulness, will dominate him, until he will whisper softly, (Galatians 2:20) "It is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me." Colossians 2:6-7 "As therefore ye received Christ Jesus as Lord, so walk in him, rooted and builded up in him, and established in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding in thanksgiving."

The scripture is real to him. Did you ever notice Ephesians 4:7? "But unto each one of us was the grace given, according to the measure of the gift of Christ?" Now we are moving up into the big things. The guide said, "In a few minutes we will be in the redwood section, and you will

see the giants of the vegetable world."

I said softly as I walked into the prayer meeting, "We are coming into the spiritual redwoods. We are going to see spiritual giants, supermen. They have God dwelling in them. The Word of Christ is rich upon their lips. The love that relentlessly drove Jesus to the cross has gained possession of them.

"They no longer walk as natural men. They belong to the love class, the miracle class.

"They are in the Jesus class. "They have graduated from the lower class. "They are the men and women who have `attained unto the unity of faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, and have become full-grown men unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.' "They have their own faith. They are established in the truth. The Word is real to them."

August 24th

* The Father's general provision is for our daily needs and, of course, as we grow in the Lord, our "needs" expand as we move towards the fullness of our precious destiny, in Christ. The "divine increase" that is the inheritance of every child of God consists of a continual "divine superabundance and overflow" on every level of life and ministry that will allow one to accomplish great, great things concerning the establishment of the Glorious Church and the advancement of the Kingdom in this final hour.

THEREFORE

It is very important for all of us to begin to see ourselves with far, far more than we have ever seen or experienced [*up until this time*]. The Holy Spirit is well able to help us with that and, as one continues to meditate on [*focus on and speak over*] the "vision" that the Father has placed in their heart it is certain that they will begin to "see" in their inner man [*spirit*] a clearer and expanded vision - to the point that it [*the fullness of the Father's purpose*] will become more real to them than their "present" circumstances - ultimately leading to the aforementioned "divine increase and overflow" [*a divine increase and overflow that will SURELY empower us to help many, many others*].

...."*Increase is coming, so enlarge your tent and add extensions to your dwelling...Hold nothing back... you will increase and spread out in every direction*".... Isaiah 54:2-3 TPT

August 25th

TAKE YOUR PLACE

[part 1 of 3]

* Why did He redeem us? Why make us New Creations? Why make us righteous? Why

dwell in us? Why give us the Name? Why say that in Jesus' Name we could cast out demons?

What did He expect us to do after making us all this? Just to be good, neutral sons who never face the enemy; who simply read the Word but never act on it; who do not take our Redemption and New Creation seriously?

Is He mocking us? Is His Word like dry clouds in a drouth?

Is Satan invincible? Must we yield to Satan's dominion and Satan-ruled circumstances?

Must we say that tanks, planes and bombs are to rule the world?

Or is God still living, and are we tied up with Him?

I can feel God's question there. He is saying to me, "Have you taken these facts as seriously as your nation has taken the draft laws? Is my Redemption and New Creation as real as the taxes? Does it mean anything?"

We must face this issue.

We are surrounded by demoniacal forces that are dominating the human on earth, and if the Church hasn't authority over these, then no one has.

But the Church has! And prayer is our method and mode of dominating these diabolical forces that are wrecking civilization.

August 26th

TAKE YOUR PLACE

[part 2 of 3]

* Everyone of us has a place in the prayer life.

God has no unused members.

There isn't a useless member in the physical body; neither is there in the spiritual body of Christ.

God has planned with divine wisdom, the body of Christ; and the moment that you are born into that body, you have your place in which to function.

If any one thinks that because of lack of training or for lack of this or that, he hasn't a place, he is deluded by the enemy.

You have a place.

With that place comes responsibility, and with responsibility comes a reward or demerit.

August 27th

TAKE YOUR PLACE

[part 3 of 3]

* If you do not take your place in the Family of God, in the Church, and begin to function, the body of Christ is weakened because of it.

Some have the idea that their special vocation is to criticize others because they are not doing more.

The Holy Spirit is the Only One who has this position.

You have no right to set yourself up as a critic.

Your business is to find your place and fill it.

Until you do, you will pay the price.

I want you to know, my brother, my sister, that the price you pay for staying out of the will of God is expensive.

You may pay it in sickness, in loss of money or in unhappiness with your loved ones; for you can't be the protected one, the cared-for one as long as you are standing outside of the Lord's will for you.

Take your place !

Give yourself to meditation, prayer, and study of the Word.

Don't allow anything to stand in the way of your finding your place.

Life will not mean much to you outside of His will.

The big thing of life is to be in the Will of the Father.

August 28th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 1 of 5]

* The problem of healing is a problem of the integrity of the Word. Many have never recognized it, but the Word is the healer today.

God, in Christ, wrought a perfect Redemption. In that Redemption there is perfect healing for every believer: but because of lack of knowledge of the Word, Christians everywhere are sick.

Psalm 107:20 perfectly illustrates this. “He sent His Word and healed them.”

John 1:1, “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”

14th verse, “And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father) full of grace and truth.”

That is the Word He sent. He had sent His spoken Word through the prophets. The living Word was made flesh.

Now He unveils the life-giving Word in the Gospels and the Epistles. John 6:63; Hebrews 4:12 (Moffett’s trans.).

“The words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.”

“For the Logos of God is a living thing, active and more cutting than any sword with double edge, penetrating to the very division of soul and spirit, joint and marrow—scrutinizing the very thoughts and conceptions of the heart.”

The Word becomes a living thing only as we act upon it.

The Word is God speaking. It is always a present-tense fact. You might say that the Word is always now, just as God is always now.

The Word is a part of God, Himself. God and His Word are one, just as you and your word are one.

The Word is the will of the Father, just as Jesus, the Word made flesh, was the will of the Father during His earthly ministry.

What God says, is; what God says, will become. Had He not wanted it to be, He would not have said it.

You can depend upon His Word utterly. You have depended upon institutions and men.

Institutions may fail, individuals may die, nations may disintegrate, but God cannot deny Himself.

Behind the Word is the integrity of God. Not only is His integrity behind the Word, but His very throne is involved in His Word.

Hebrews 7:22 declares that Jesus is the surety of the New Covenant. “By so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant.”

He is back of every word from Matthew to Revelation. Every word was God-breathed.

The throne upon which Jesus is seated is back of every Word.

August 29th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 2 of 5]

Faith, Hope, and Mental Assent

* There must be a clear distinction in your mind between Believing and Mental Assent.

Believing the Word is acting on the Word.

Mental Assent is acknowledging the truthfulness of the Word, the integrity of the Word, but never acting upon it.

Mental Assent is standing outside the bakery and coveting the cake in the window. It is not possessing.

Hope is not faith. It is not Believing. Hope is always living in the future.

Faith is always now. It is not passivity. Passivity lies quietly without action, without choice, inert.

Believing is acting on the Word.

Believing the Word is not only recognizing its utter truthfulness, but it is taking it to be

your very own now.

To act on His Word is to do His will and to act in His will.

He is honored by our acting on the Word.

He is dishonored by our Mentally Assenting to its truthfulness, by our hoping that it will become true sometime, and by our passivity that lies quietly rejoicing in the Word but has no part in it.

“He that believeth hath.” If you believe, you have!

His Name is glorified by our acting on the Word. The Father is glorified by our acting on the Word.

Remember that His throne is back of His Word. His integrity is involved in it.

John 15:7, “If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples.”

That is the fruit of the indwelling Word which has prompted prayers that are answered.

August 30th

THE LIVING WORD

[part 3 of 5]

The Case Stated

* There are two views of healing.

The most common view is that healing is not in the Redemptive work of Christ, but belongs to us if we have faith enough to claim it.

This belief holds that faith is the gift of God. If God gives you faith for your healing, you will be healed. If He does not give you faith, there is no need to struggle for your healing. Your only hope is the arm of flesh.

This view is superficial. It is the result of Sense Knowledge.

Sense Knowledge is the knowledge of natural man that is gained through the Senses. It is the kind of knowledge taught in all our technical schools and universities.

The other kind of knowledge is Revelation Knowledge. It teaches that miracles are for today.

Sense Knowledge repudiates it in a very large measure because it is above the knowledge of the Senses.

The second view of healing is that it is a part of the plan of Redemption, that disease came with the fall, and that sickness is a work of the adversary.

Because disease came with the fall, God is the natural, logical Healer.

Man cannot deal with the sin problem. He cannot make himself Righteous. He cannot rid himself of sin-consciousness.

These can only come through the finished work of Christ. God planned that when we were recreated (the recreation which comes through our receiving the nature and life of God) we would be Righteous, and partake of His Righteousness which is His very nature. This would give us the position of sons.

The New Creation is more than being baptized or confirmed. It is receiving the Life and Nature of the Father. Our spirits are recreated by receiving Eternal Life.

Isaiah 53 holds the key of Redemption. Jesus was made sin with our sins. Not only was He made sin with our sins, but He was made sick with our sicknesses.

August 31st

THE LIVING WORD

[part 4 of 5]

* Natural man is called Sin.

2 Corinthians 6:14-16, "Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness?"

The believer is called Righteousness; the unbeliever is called Iniquity.

He has not only committed sin, but he is sin.

The Believer is called Light and the unbeliever is called Darkness.

Just as the sinner is "sin," the sick man is not only sick, but he is "sickness." Sin deals with the spirit; sickness is a spiritual thing revealed in the body.

“And what concord hath Christ with Belial?” The believer is called Christ, because Christ is a part of the body. The branch is a part of the vine. It is as much a part of the vine as the vine itself.

1 Corinthians 12:12, “For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ.”

The man outside of Christ is called Belial. That perfectly agrees with 1 John 3:10.

“In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil.”

When God laid our sin on Jesus, He laid us on Jesus. He laid the whole man on Jesus. He laid his sins, his weaknesses, his infirmities and diseases, his union with the adversary, on Jesus. Jesus became sin with our sin, became sick with our sickness.

Isaiah 53:10, “Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath put him to grief.” Another translation reads, “It pleased Jehovah to crush Him with disease; He hath made Him sick.”

6th verse, “All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.”

September 1st

THE LIVING WORD

[part 5 of 5]

Afflicted In Spirit

* Jesus was made sick with our sicknesses. He was made sin with our sin. This was God’s method of dealing with the sin problem.

He settled the sin problem.

There is no sin problem. Christ put sin away, and satisfied the claims of justice for man.

The real problem is the “sinner problem.”

There is no sickness problem. There is simply a problem of the believer’s coming to know his inheritance in Christ.

When John the Baptist said, John 1:29, “Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!” he was giving public notice that this Man whom he had baptized was the Sin-Substitute, the Sickness-Substitute for the human race.

Sin and sickness come from the same source.

Satan is the author of both. I am sure that it is God's order that the believer should be as free from sickness as he is from sin. He should be as free from the fear of disease as he is from the condemnation of sin.

God cannot see sin in the New Creation. Neither can He see sickness in the New Creation.

James wrote, "Is any sick among you?" There should not be any sick among you, but if there is anyone sick, this tells what he should do [*James 5:14-16*].

It was the plan of the Father that every believer should know what Peter tells us in 1 Peter 2:24, "Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed."

He wants us to know that when He laid our sins and sicknesses on Jesus and Jesus bore them away, it was to the end that sin and disease should no longer have dominion over us.

He wants us to know in the second place, that sickness and disease do not belong in the Family of God.

If there should be any sickness among us, it is because of a low state of knowledge of our rights and privileges in our Redemption. It is due to a lack of knowledge of the fact that God, by laying our diseases on Christ, has settled the disease problem in Redemption.

We should be as free from the fear of sickness as we are free from the condemnation of sin. Both are of the adversary.

At the New Birth, sins are all remitted. The sin nature is displaced by the nature of God.

Disease leaves with the sins.

So the Father can see no sickness in the New Creation. He put it all on Christ.

When we recognize the fact that our sickness was laid on Christ, and that He bore our diseases in His body on the tree, and that by His stripes we are healed, it will be the end of the dominion of disease in our lives.

But this knowledge is of no value until your heart says, "Surely He bore my diseases and my pains, and by His stripes I am healed" just as though you were the only sick person in the world.

The Word is like God—eternal. It cannot be destroyed. He watches over it to make it good.

His Word brought man into being. Now He is building Himself into man through the Word.

The Word is part of Himself, and it is this Self that is changing the conduct of believers and bringing them into harmony with Himself.

He shares Himself with us; He gives us His nature in the New Creation. He makes Himself one with us.

We are united with Him in the New Birth.

We are to take advantage of this union. His Nature gives us new ability, new wisdom and we must take advantage of it.

His strength is ours. His life is ours.

His health is ours; His ability is ours.

Disease is Satan's work. When you tell anyone of it, you glorify him. You ignore the fact that God laid that disease upon Jesus and that He put it away. The Word says that you are healed. Get used to acting on the Word.

September 2nd

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 1 of 4]

* It is necessary that there be a continual confession of our Redemption from Satan's dominion and that he no longer rules us with condemnation nor fear of disease.

We hold fast to this confession, as our confession is Satan's defeat.

We believers do not ask to be healed, because we have been healed.

We do not ask to be made Righteous, because we have been made Righteous.

We do not ask to be Redeemed, for our Redemption is an absolute fact.

In the mind of the Father, we are perfectly healed and perfectly free from sin, because He laid our diseases and our sins upon His Son.

His Son was made sin with our sins. He was made sick with our diseases.

In the mind of Christ, we are perfectly healed because He can remember when He was made sin with our sins, when He was made sick with our diseases. He remembers when He put our sin and our diseases away.

In the mind of the Holy Spirit we are absolutely free from both, for He remembers when Christ was made sin and when He was made sick. He remembers when He raised Jesus from the dead.

Christ was free from our sin and our sickness. Both had been put away before His Resurrection.

The Word declares that "By His stripes we were healed."

The whole problem is our recognition of the absolute truthfulness of that Word.

It is not good taste to ask Him to heal us, for He has already done it.

This truth came with a shock when I first saw it. He declared that we are healed; therefore we are.

The only problem now is to get in perfect harmony with His Word.

If He declares we are healed, then our part is to thank Him for the work He has already accomplished.

...."Surely he hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are [present tense] healed".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered [past tense] me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

...."by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became [past tense] to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}] through the continual declaration of

words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

September 3rd

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 2 of 4]

Renewing of the Mind

* I feel I should introduce another subject for a moment. That is the renewing of our minds. It is only the Renewed mind that can grasp these truths.

Your spirit has been recreated, but not your mind. Heretofore, it has received all of its knowledge through the senses, so it must be renewed.

Romans 12:2, "And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God."

The same truth is brought out in Titus 3:5 and Ephesians 4:23 and Colossians 3:10.

"Not by works done in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit."

"And that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth."

"And have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him."

This renewing of the mind comes through meditation and action on the Word.

As soon as one is Born Again, he should ask the Holy Spirit to come in and make His home in his body.

Luke 11:13 shows the Father's attitude in regard to it.

"How much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

As surely as we ask Him, so surely will the Spirit make His home in our bodies.

The renewed mind sees that all there is to be done for its healing is to praise the Father for it. It says, "My diseases were laid on Christ and He put them away. I am healed. I thank the Father that it is done."

The pain may be there. The soreness may be in evidence. These are only the testimony of the Senses.

We refuse to listen to the witness of our senses. We accept the Word of God and act upon it. As surely as God sits on the throne, He will make that Word good in us.

We do not ask for power, for He who is the power is in us.

We do not ask for wisdom, for Christ was made wisdom unto us.

We do not ask for Redemption, for He is our Redemption.

We do not ask for Sanctification, for He is made unto us Sanctification.

We do not ask for Righteousness, because He is made unto us Righteousness.

This faith life is the most beautiful thing in the world. We step out of the old Sense realm where we have lived.

We have always lived with Thomas. He said, John 20:25, "Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

Jesus met him and said, "Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing."

Then Thomas cried, "My Lord and my God."

But Jesus said to him, "Because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen and yet have believed."

We should not need the evidence of the senses. Let us rest on the Word.

Ephesians 1:3, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us *[past tense]* with every spiritual blessing in the heavenlies in Christ."

You are in the family. Everything that the Father has belongs to the children. You are one of them. You have been blessed.

...."Surely he hath borne our griefs *[past tense]*, and carried our sorrows *[past tense]*: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he *[was]* wounded *[past tense]* for our transgressions, *[he was]* bruised *[past tense]* for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *[was]* upon him; and with his stripes we are *[present tense]* healed".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered *[past tense]* me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

...."[The Father] has delivered *[past tense]* and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us *[past tense]* into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

...."by His *[the Father's]* doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became *[past tense]* to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."You will also decree *[proclaim]* a thing, and it will be established for you; And light *[the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God]* will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

September 4th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 3 of 4]

Healing for the World

* God meets man where he is.

Most of the healings that were performed by the apostles and the early church were among men and women who had not yet become Christians. They were heathens, or they were Jews.

Healing was God's method of advertising, God's method of revealing Himself to the natural mind.

Jesus was an intrusion into the Sense realm. The church, the New Creation, was an

invasion into the Sense realm.

But today the Sense Knowledge men have invaded the church and taken it captive.

The Sense realm is the realm of the natural man, that is, the man who believes only what he can hear, taste, smell, feel, or see.

God's intrusion into that realm in the person of His Son as head of the church was a miraculous invasion.

Mark 16:16-21 gives us evidence for this.

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. And these signs shall accompany them that believe."

....*"Surely he hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are [present tense] healed".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV*

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered [past tense] me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became [past tense] to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

September 5th

THE VALUE OF CONFESSION

[part 4 of 4]

* Our confession imprisons us or sets us free.

A strong confession coupled with a corresponding action on the Word brings God on the scene.

Holding fast to one's confession when the senses contradict shows that one has become established in the Word.

A Satan-inspired confession is always dangerous.

Remember that he brought that disease, put it upon you.

Your acknowledgement of the disease is like signing for a package that the express company has left you. Satan then has the receipt for your disease. You have accepted it.

“Surely He hath borne our sickness and carried our diseases” is God's receipt for our perfect healing.

A positive confession dominates circumstances, while a vacillating confession permits circumstances to govern one.

Your confession is what God says about your disease.

A negative confession will make the disease stronger.

Then your confession heals or keeps you sick.

The confession of your lips should have your heart's full agreement.

.... "Surely he hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are [present tense] healed".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV

.... "I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered [past tense] me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

...."*[The Father]* has delivered *[past tense]* and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us *[past tense]* into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

...."by His *[the Father's]* doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became *[past tense]* to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."You will also decree *[proclaim]* a thing, and it will be established for you; And light *[the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}]* through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

September 6th

PASSPORT TO DELIGHT

* Out of joy comes health and strength for the life of the Spirit is sustained within the human heart *[spirit]* by faith, and faith is an inseparable companion to joy. It is joy that lifts the soul above the clouds of affliction into the sunshine of God's abiding Love. It is joy that turns despair to confidence and sweetens the bitter waters of sorrow.

To rejoice is to cease to doubt. The joyous spirit is in harmony with the Heart of God, Who knows no discouragement nor countenances evil. Joy does not see the darkness of the night but the brilliance of the stars. Better a cup full of joy than a vault filled with riches. All the wealth of the world cannot buy joy, and all the powers of hell cannot take it from the one who has made it their possession.

And how is it to be possessed: It is by the abandonment of selfish demands and the acceptance of the Father's Will. It is by forming the daily habit of seeking to please Him in ALL things... not as a burdensome duty, but as an outer expression of an inner love. It is the heart of the Cross fulfilled in human experience. Stated in most simple terms, it is to love God; for no man who loves Him can long be sad. He is a fountain of joy. He is the epitome of consolation. "Come unto Me, all who struggle and strive for I will be your comfort. ("Come unto Me all ye who labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest").

To rest is to rejoice, and to rejoice is to be at rest. He who does not know how to rest and rejoice, let him employ his leisure thoughts in blessing all who come to mind and, in so doing, he shall find blessings showered upon his own head, and he shall rejoice because his cup is filled. Never pray only that God will fill your cup: pray rather that He will fill the cup of another, for it

is written that he who gives shall also receive. It is one of the inescapable laws of the Spirit. It is the "passport to delight".

"Delight thyself in the Lord, and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart". *[Psalm 37:4]* Can one be sad who has received from the Father the desires of his heart?

September 7th

* It is the Holy Spirit that reveals to us the path of true life *[the life we are called to live in Christ]*. Many seek an outer comfort but, in reality, the only true comfort is the Holy Spirit and He is within us, ministering continually in behalf of our [Eternal] recreated human spirit, as the priest who stood daily in the temple offering prayers and sacrifices this He is doing for us. The greatest joy one can know is as our own spirit joins with the Holy Spirit in this holy worship.

One may be in a cathedral or in a tent.... alone or in the company of others; thus, the Holy Spirit continues to worship within the temple of our heart. The moment we join the Father and His Word in true, conscious worship, we experience joy and release. We are blessed and refreshed. All that salvation brings us is activated in that moment. Prayers answered, sins forgiven, fear is banished, peace is restored, and the soul is at rest with its own self and with its Maker. Yes, Heaven is our portion as we worship in *s{S}pirit* and in Truth!

....*"an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth".... John 4:23-24 NASB*

September 8th

* It is very important to remember that while God's Spirit *[the Holy Spirit]* is given to us believers once for all, we must go on learning what was given in our spirit - throughout our lifetime.

....*"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB*

....*"But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB*

September 9th

* The Pauline Epistles must ever stand as the work of a supergenius or a divine revelation.

They reveal what happened on the cross and what followed during the three days and three nights until the Man was raised from the dead. One cannot grasp the great Substitutionary fact in

the four Gospels.

Neither can we find the New Creation Revelation ; nor can we discover the ministry of Jesus at the right hand of the Father. The four Gospels give us a sense knowledge view of the Man. The people stood in the presence of His miracles, overwhelmed with a consciousness that they were in the presence of God. They call Him the Son of God.

They see Him conquer Satan and demons, but there is no intimation that He is going to make them conquerors of demons, of death and of disease.

What He says to them in regard to it is veiled because they are spiritually unable to grasp spiritual realities. They have not yet experienced the strange phenomena of the New Birth.

So the Pauline Revelation is a master stroke of Divine Grace. It lets us into the inner secret of God's mighty purpose in the Incarnation. In the Gospels Jesus acts like Deity, talks like Deity, dies like Deity, and conquers death like God.

He was God manifest in the flesh in His earth walk and He was God in the Spirit in His Substitutionary sacrifice. At God's right hand He has a glorified body and is Head of the New Creation. You will find that He did a perfect work for us and the Spirit through the Word does a perfect work in us as Jesus is today at the right hand of the Father doing a perfect work for us.

...."He [Jesus] is able also to save forever [completely] those who draw near to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them".... Hebrews 7:25 NASB

...."In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man".... John 1:1-9 NASB

September 10th

Love Is the Fruit of the Recreated Human Spirit

* It took me a long time to make the discovery that love does not spring from our reasoning faculties. They never give birth to a love-life. Love is born of the spirit.

Do you remember Romans 5:5? "Because the love of God hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the Holy Spirit."

The word “heart” is another term for “spirit.” These words are used synonymously.

After we are Born Again, we breathe into our spirits His love life just as we breathe air into our lungs.

There is no limit to love. I mean the Jesus-kind of love. It is of God. It is having God’s nature within us. As we learn to give love freedom, to develop it will unveil to us the ability of God to help men.

We can train ourselves so that at the first dawn of consciousness in the morning, we will say, “I have God inside of me today. It is going to be easy to do my work because the Greater One is going to move through me today, act through me, love through me, speak through me. I will not be left alone to meet any crisis. He will be there to make me a success.”

Just as the vine drives its life into the branches, so as we open our spirits to Him, He pours Himself into us.

Knowledge has its limitations, but love knows none. How that thrills the heart. When we realize this fact, life becomes such a big, real, rich romance.

So every morning as you awaken, you may say, “Today, I am walking in love. Today, I am fearless. I have God’s ability. I have God’s nature. I have His love-life.”

Love is God in action. There is no love without action. God so loved that He gave. God so loved that He acted. Jesus so loved that He acted.

It would be a great day in your life, if you would let love loose in you. It will mean letting God loose in you. His grace then would be without limitation.

Grace is love in manifestation.

2 Thess. 2:13: “We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth.”

Think of abounding love among the brethren, love gaining the mastery in a Church.

September 11th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 1 of 8]

* Few Christians have recognized the place that confession holds in the scheme of things.

Whenever the word confession is used, we instinctively think of confessing sin, weakness, and failure. That is the negative side of this question.

Christianity is called “the Great Confession.” Confessing is affirming something that we believe. It is testifying of something that we know. It is witnessing for a truth that we have embraced. Confession holds a very large place in Christianity.

Jesus planned that this great Life and Love should be given to the world through testimony, that is, through the confession of our lips. Testifiers and witnesses and confessors have been the great leaders in the revolutionary life that Jesus gave to the world. The major problem that we face, then, is to know what we are to confess.

Our confession centers around several things: first, what God in Christ has wrought for us; second, what God through the Word and the Spirit has wrought in us; third, what we are to the Father in Christ; and last of all, what God can do through us, or what the Word will do through our lips.

You cannot confess or witness about things you do not know. It is what you have seen and heard that counts in the court room. It is what you know personally about Jesus Christ and about what you are in Christ that counts. How few of us dare to confess to the world what the Word declares that we are in Christ! Take this Scripture, for instance: “Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature” (2 Corinthians 5:17). What a revolutionary thing it would be for the church to make a confession like that! They are not just forgiven sinners—not poor, weak, staggering, sinning church members. They are new creations, created in Christ Jesus with the life of God, the nature of God, and the ability of God in them.

September 12th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 2 of 8]

* What a stir it would make in the modern church for you to confess that you are absolutely redeemed! Ephesians 1:7–8 reads, “In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence” (nkjv).

That would mean that Satan’s dominion has been broken, that he lost his dominion over your life the moment you became a new creation. You received a new Lord, Jesus Christ, to reign over you. Satan’s dominion ended and Jesus’ dominion began. Disease and sickness can no longer lord it over you. The old habits can no longer lord it over you. You are a new creation created in Christ.

What a stir there would be if this Scripture became a reality, “Fear thou not; for I am with

thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness” (Isaiah 41:10).

“If God be for us, who can be against us?” (Romans 8:31). That is the most revolutionary thing that has ever been taught. That is your confession as you stand before the world. “God is with me this morning.”

1 John 4:4 declares, “Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.” You fearlessly say, “God is in me now; the Master of creation is in me!” What a confession that is!

You face life fearlessly. You know now that greater is He that is in you than all the forces that can be arrayed against you. You are facing bills that you cannot pay. You are facing enemies that you have no ability to conquer, and yet you face them fearlessly.

You say with triumph, “[He] preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: [He] anointest my head with oil” (Psalm 23:5). I am filled with joy and victory because God has taken me over; He is fighting my battles.”

I am not afraid of circumstances because “I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me” (Philippians 4:13). He is not only my strength, but He is also at my right hand. He is my salvation; whom shall I fear? He throws light upon life’s problems so that I know I can act intelligently. He is my salvation, my deliverance from every trap the Enemy sets for me, from every snare in which he would enslave me. “The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?” (Psalm 27:1). I am not afraid of anything. I have no fear because this God of Omnipotence is on my side. This is my continual confession.

I confess that I have a redemption that God planned and wrought in Christ. I am a new creation of which He, Himself, is the Author and the Finisher. I have a righteousness that permits me to stand in His presence as though sin had never been. I not only have righteousness reckoned to me, but I also have righteousness imparted to me in the new nature that I have received from Him. I have received His nature, His life; and in this life and nature is the life of God. This makes me righteous even as He is righteous.

This is my confession. This gives me boldness in prayer. This builds faith. This makes my way sure. I am no longer hemmed in by limitations because I am united with the Limitless One.

September 13th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 3 of 8]

* He is the Vine and I am the branch. As a branch I bear His fruit because the Vine is

imparting to me the fullness of His life. I know the reality of this because it has become a part of my very being.

I know I love because He has shed abroad His love in my heart through the Holy Spirit (Romans 5:5), and I know that His nature in me is love. His love ability has gained the mastery, for now I can love in whatever circumstances I am placed.

I can say with joy, “Sin shall not have dominion over [me]” (Romans 6:14). It can no longer lord itself over me. Circumstances can no longer hold me in bondage and hinder my usefulness in the world. I not only have God’s life in me and this great Spirit who raised up Jesus from the dead in me, but I also have the use of Jesus’ name. He has given to me a legal right to use it. My confession is that whatever I ask of the Father in His name, He gives to me. He has given me the power of attorney. I am using that power to help men. I am taking Jesus’ place now. He is working His own work through me. He is living His own life in me.

Jesus said, “In my name ye shall cast out demons.” I am exercising my rights. He said, “In my name ye shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.” My hands become the medium through which His life pours. I am living the abundant life. I know my words are His words. His words broke the power of death, of demons, and healed the sick. They do the same things in my lips. This is my confession. This is my heart expressing itself through words in my lips. Confession is faith’s way of expressing itself.

September 14th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 4 of 8]

* Faith, like love, is only revealed in action and word. There is no faith without confession. Faith grows with your confession. Confession does several things to the believer: it locates him; it fixes the landmarks of his life; it mightily affects his spirit, the inner man, when he makes his declaration. For instance, there is Romans 10:9–10: “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”

There are two confessions involved here: first, a confession of the Lordship of Jesus; and, second, that he has become the righteousness of God and is saved. These are positive confessions. The reason the majority of Christians are weak, though they are earnest, is that they have never dared to make a confession of what they are in Christ. What they must do is find what they are in the mind of the Father—how He looks upon them—and then confess it. This can be found in the Epistles. When you find this, you boldly make your confession of what the Word declares you are in Christ. As you do this, your faith will abound. The reason your faith is throttled and held in bondage is that you have never dared to confess what God says you are.

Remember that faith never grows beyond your confession. Your daily confession of what the Father is to you, what Jesus is now doing for you at the right hand of the Father, and what the mighty Holy Spirit is doing in you will build a positive, solid faith life. You will not be afraid of any circumstance, of any disease, or of any condition. You will fearlessly face life—a conqueror. After a while you will find that Romans 8:37 is true: “Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors.” You will never be a conqueror until you confess it.

September 15th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 5 of 8]

A Wrong Confession

* A wrong confession is the confession of defeat, failure, and of the supremacy of Satan. Talking about your combat with the Devil, how he has hindered you and how he is holding you in bondage and keeping you sick, is a confession of defeat. It is a wrong confession. It glorifies your adversary. It is an unconscious declaration that your Father God is a failure. Most of the confessions that we hear today glorify the Devil. They destroy faith and holds you in bondage.

The confession of your lips that has grown out of faith in your heart will absolutely defeat the Adversary in every combat.

The confession of Satan’s ability to hinder you and keep you from success gives Satan dominion over you and fills you with fear and weakness. But if you boldly confess your Father’s care and protection, and declare that He that is in you is greater than any force around you, you will rise above satanic influence.

Every time you confess your doubts and fears, your weakness and your disease, you are openly confessing that the Word of God is not true and that God has failed to make it good. He declares that, “With His stripes you were healed,” and “Surely He hath borne our sicknesses and carried our diseases.” Instead of confessing that He has borne my diseases and put them away, I confess that I still have them. I take the testimony of my senses instead of the testimony of the Word of God. As long as I hold fast to my confession of weakness, sickness, and pain, I will still have them. I may search for years for some man of God to pray the prayer of faith for me, and it will be to no avail because my unbelief destroys the effect of his faith.

The believer who is always confessing his sins and his weaknesses is building weakness, failure, and sin into his consciousness. If we do sin, when we confess it, “he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9). When that confession has been made, we never refer to it again. It is not past history, because history can be remembered. This is as though it had never been. We should never remind ourselves or the Lord of our failings or of our past mistakes. They are not! If you confess anything, confess that you

stand complete in Him—that what God has said in regard to your mistakes and blunders is absolutely true. We should never confess our sins to people. We may have to ask forgiveness of them, but then we are to forget them. Never tell anyone about your weakness or about your past blunders and failures. They will not forget them and sometime will remind you of them. If you tell it to anyone, tell it to the Lord and then forget it.

September 16th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 6 of 8]

Dare to Make Your Confession

* You confess that God is the Lord of your life, that He is the Lord over disease, sickness, and Satan. You hold fast to your confession of Jesus' absolute Lordship over everything that would keep you in bondage or hinder you from enjoying the finished work of Christ. In the face of every need, you confess that the Lord is your Shepherd. You do not want. (It is always in the present tense.) He is your supply. He is your health, your strength. He is the strength of your life; of whom will you be afraid? Remember that we never realize beyond our confession. If you dare confess healing on the ground of the Word, then there is no sickness for you. In the face of pain and an open sore, you confess that with His stripes you are healed and you hold fast to your confession, never wavering, knowing that, "no Word from God is void of power."

The word power means "ability"—ability to make good. That Word will heal you if you continually confess it. Your body will respond to your mind, and your spirit will gain the lordship over your body and mind. Your body will obey your confession. "He sent His word, and healed them" (Psalm 107:20). Jesus was that Word. Now that name of Jesus and the words of Jesus become your healing. Confession is confirming the Word of God. It is a confession of my confidence in what God has spoken.

September 17th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 7 of 8]

* Here are several confessions every believer should make:

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Romans 10:9–10)

We confess the absolute Lordship of Jesus and the absolute righteousness that is imparted

to us in our redemption. We dare to confess before the world and before the throne of God that Jesus is now our Lord and that we have received salvation and become the righteousness of God in Him. We confess that we are new creations of which Jesus is the Head and the Lord. The Word has taken Jesus' place in our lives. We are to obey the Word as we would obey Jesus if He stood in our presence.

A second confession is found in 1 Peter 5:7: "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you." We confess that we no longer have cares, anxieties, and burdens. We can never have prostration. We can never be unnerved and unfit for life's work. Our minds are complete and clear. Our spirits are free. Our testimony has the anointing of the Spirit upon it because He bears every burden, carries every load, and meets every need.

A third confession is, "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want" (Psalm 23:1). I do not want for money. I do not want for health or rest. I do not want for strength. I do not want for anything. He is all that I need. This is a living reality. What a life is mine! What a sense of security, of power, and of victory! You are not afraid to take your stand on Philippians 4:19: "My God shall supply all [my] need."

You loudly make your fourth confession, that Isaiah 53:3–5 is true. Every disease, every weakness, and every infirmity was laid on Jesus Christ, and you are free of them. Just as He bore your sin, He bore your disease. You stand complete in Him. Free from the burden, the power, the pain, and the effect of disease. This confession gives you a healthy body, a clear mind, and a conquering spirit.

Your fifth confession is that 1 Corinthians 1:30 is absolutely true: "But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." Christ has been made all these things unto you. You do not need to pray for wisdom, as James told the babes in Christ to do (James 1:5), because He is your wisdom. You do not have to ask for righteousness because you have become the righteousness of God in Him. You don't have to ask Him to sanctify you because He is your sanctification. You do not have to pray for redemption because you are redeemed. He is your redemption. What a confession to make before the world!

Hebrews 4:14 says, "Let us hold fast our confession" (nkjv). We have found in a measure what our confession is, but there is a great deal more to it than you find in this book. Your success and usefulness in the world are going to be measured by your confession and by the tenacity with which you hold fast to that confession under all circumstances or the opinions of men. You will never yield to fear or listen to the voice of the senses. You stand by your confession, knowing that God cannot fail you.

There is grave danger of a dual confession. You confess His faithfulness, the absolute faithfulness of His Word, yet at the same time you confess your sickness. You confess your weakness, your lack of money, your lack of ability. You have confessed that He was your supply, that He was your Healer. You have confessed that you were healed by His stripes. Now you talk

about your lack of ability to do this or that because of your sickness. You cannot do the housework or go about your business because you are not able to do it. Yet you have made your confession that He was the strength of your life and that with His stripes you were healed. Your confession of sickness and disease destroys what you are in Christ or what He is to you. This is one of the most dangerous of all confessions. You will find that you have been so carefully trained in the confession of wrong, of failure, of weakness, of sin, of sickness, and of want that it will take a great deal of discipline through the Word to cure you of the habit.

Now you make your confession and stand by it.

September 18th

RIGHT AND WRONG CONFESSIONS

[part 8 of 8]

What I Confess, I Possess

* I confess Jesus as my Lord (Romans 10:9–10); therefore, I possess salvation.

I confess that by His stripes I am healed (Isaiah 53:5); therefore, I possess healing.

I confess that the Son has made me free (John 8:36); therefore, I possess absolute freedom.

I confess that “the love of God is shed abroad in [my heart] by the Holy Ghost” (Romans 5:5); therefore, I possess the ability to love everyone.

I confess that “the righteous are bold as a lion” (Proverbs 28:1); therefore, I possess lionhearted boldness in spiritual warfare.

I confess that He will never leave me nor forsake me (Hebrews 13:5) ; therefore, I possess the presence of God each step I take.

I confess that I am “the redeemed of the Lord” (Psalm 107:2); therefore, I possess redemption benefits every day.

I confess that the anointing of the Holy One abides in me (1 John 2:27); therefore, I possess yoke-destroying results by this anointing (Isaiah 10:27).

I confess that in the name of Jesus I can cast out devils (Mark 16:17); therefore, I possess dynamic deliverances as a devil-master.

I confess that I can lay my hands on the sick and they shall recover (Mark 16:18); therefore, I possess positive healings for the oppressed.

I confess that I am a branch of the Living Vine (John 15:5); therefore, I possess Vine-life wherever I go.

I confess that I am the righteousness of God in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:21); therefore, I possess the ability to stand freely in God's holy presence, and in Satan's presence as a victor!

I confess that I am a temple of the living God" (2 Corinthians 6:16; therefore, I possess God dwelling in me and walking in me!

I confess that my God shall supply all my needs (Philippians 4:19); therefore, I possess the supply of every need.

September 19th

Faith in "Experiences"

* Perhaps the most delusive of all the different kinds of faith is faith in Experiences.

Men tell what they have felt, what they have heard or seen.

Someone said to me recently, "I am not healed, I have not been able to demonstrate my faith."

Such people have Sense Knowledge Faith.

They must have physical evidence or they do not believe.

No delusion that has grasped the modern church is more deadly than this.

Some do not believe that they have received the Holy Spirit until they have had a physical manifestation.

They do not believe they are healed until the pain has left their body.

They do not believe God has heard their prayer until they can see some physical evidence of it.

We have seen in this type of faith that Sense Knowledge and Sense Evidence hold the place that the Word of God should hold.

In Revelation Faith the Word holds the first place. It is not dependent upon physical evidence. Revelation Faith believes that no Word from God is void of power, and rests in quiet confidence in what God has stated.

It accepts the Word as final without any other evidence.

If the Word declares it, that is enough.

The sick one reads, "Surely lie hath borne my sicknesses and carried my diseases," and lie cries, "Thank you, Father. Then I am healed."

This is New Covenant or Revelation Faith.

September 20th

SOME SENSE KNOWLEDGE FACTS

* NO ONE ever saw an electron and yet men spend years searching for them. The silent pictures thrown upon the screen mean nothing to the blind. The noisy radio means nothing to the deaf.

The deeply spiritual things mean nothing to the man of Sense Knowledge, who has dwarfed his spirit nature, kept it in bondage, undeveloped, like a child chained in a garret without book or instructor.

Is it any wonder that the Psalmist cried, "Bring my soul out of prison, and I will praise thee"?

Reason holds the same relation to the spirit that the body does to Reason.

When the body rules reason, chaos and calamity are certain.

It is also true that when reason rules your spirit, calamity is inevitable.

Someone says, "But how can I develop my spirit?"

Spirit development comes through fellowship with the Father-God, through His Revelation.

The mind becomes Renewed until it can know and understand the Father's will in this Revelation.

The heart, by feeding upon this Revelation, comes into the closest fellowship with the Father; its life becomes keyed to the pitch of His will.

Just as Sense Knowledge is developed by reading Sense Knowledge literature, so the spirit grows by reading and meditating in the Revelation that was designed to be its food, for "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."

We have accepted His Revelation, and we know that He is a person.

We know that He can reveal Himself to our spirits so that we are as sure of spiritual realities as we are of the realities of the Senses.

We know that He is the Creator, the Sustainer, and Ruler of this universe.

We know that He is a spirit, and we know that man is in His class of spirit being, and can become a partaker of His nature.

We know that man can contact Him; that he can speak with Him, and that God hears him.

We know that God finds His highest Joy in fellowship with man, and man reaches his highest development in fellowship with God.

We know that God is a faith God, and that He brought the universe into being by the Word of Faith. This universe was to be the home of His man.

He said, "Let there be light," and there was light.

He said, "Let there be an earth," and the earth came into being.

Then He said, "Let there be vegetation," and it came.

"Let there be animal life," and it came.

"Let us make man."

He also said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth," and the sun and moon and stars and the constellations leaped into being fresh from the womb of the faith of God.

He is not only a faith God, but He is a Love God.

He is Love.

He has faith.

You can understand why natural faith that comes from man's spirit has been in the creators and the inventors of the ages.

All great achievements of man have been faith achievements.

The great achievements of God are faith achievements.

The thing that calls the achievements into being is love.

Now you can understand why God demands faith from your spirit in His Word, because God cannot communicate with you through the Senses.

He can communicate with your spirit.

Faith is not the product of the Senses, it is the product of your spirit.

Consequently He demands faith of you, not of your reason, but of your spirit.

When He said, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and soul and mind," He was talking to man's spirit, for man's reasoning faculties cannot love.

Man cannot love a woman or a man through his reason.

It is your spirit that loves.

We talk about the heart loving. The heart is just a figurative term for the spirit.

So Faith is a spirit product and your spirit is the real you.

The spirit in you should have the dominance over your reasoning faculties, just as your reasoning faculties have the dominance over your body.

September 21st

RECREATION OF THE HUMAN SPIRIT

[part 1 of 5]

* THIS phase of teaching has never been majored by our theological thinkers. It is the crux of the whole Pauline Revelation, the ultimate toward which all of God's plans move.

Man, the failure, the sin-ruled, the Satan-dominated, held in bondage by the unseen forces of spiritual darkness, is to be recreated, made a New Creation, taken out of the family of Satan and "translated into the Kingdom of the Son of His love" on legal grounds. This is the solution of the human problem : God giving His Nature, His Love to fallen man. He is no longer a fallen man. He is a New Creation man united with Jesus Christ, the Head of the New Creation. He is the "raised together with Christ" man.

2 Cor. 5:17: "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold they are become new."

His old sin consciousness, his old fallen life, his old sin life, and his old evil habits that grew out of Spiritual Death have passed away. He is a New Creation. He is a New Being. The Father has no memory of his past life He is a new-born babe. His old past life has stopped being in the Mind of Justice and in the Mind of the Father. A New Creation has come into being through grace. 2 Cor. 5:18: "But all these things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation." Way's translation states it beautifully: "And of all this God is the source. He reconciled me to Himself by the mediation of Messiah; and He has assigned to me the office of this reconciliation, the Charter whereof is: 'God was present in the Messiah reconciling to Himself the world, canceling the record of their transgression.' "

This is a marvelous translation. Look at it again.

He has given us through Christ the ministry of reconciliation not a ministry of condemnation which we have had for the last hundred years, but a ministry of reconciliation. We have reckoned unto men their trespasses. We have kept them "trespass-minded." We have kept them conscious of their weaknesses and failings.

September 22nd

RECREATION OF THE HUMAN SPIRIT

[part 2 of 5]

* We have preached sin instead of Eternal Life. We have preached judgment instead of reconciliation, when God has committed unto us the "word of reconciliation." We have that Word. We have that message. It is ours to give to the world. We have become New Creations. We have been recreated by Love. Love has been imparted to our spirit beings. God is Love and God's Nature is Love; but God is also Life, the Author of Life.

So He has imparted to us His Life Nature, His Love Nature.

God has imparted His Nature to us, making us New Creations. That Nature is Righteousness. It is Holiness. It is Reality. It is Love. It has been imparted to us.

We are ambassadors on behalf of Christ, and we are entreating the world to be reconciled to God. Why? Because "Him who knew no sin God made to become sin that we might become the righteousness of God in him." God made Jesus sin to the end that He could make us righteous through the New Creation. We have become New Creations. We have also become the "righteousness of God in him." We have a reconciling message of love to give to the world. It is not a message of condemnation but of reconciliation; not of judgment, but of love.

Jesus was made sin, was judged, and suffered all that we would have suffered had we rejected Him. By our acceptance of Him we enter into all that He purchased for us.

This message is not an appeal to human reason or Sense Knowledge. It is the Father's appeal to our spirits. We ought to understand that the Father does not reveal Himself to our reasoning faculties but to our spirits. Our reasoning faculties can only apprehend the things that the Five Senses convey to them. Outside of that, the reasoning faculties are dumb and unfruitful. When our spirits are recreated they receive Eternal Life.

We can know the Father. We can enjoy fellowship with Him through His Word. We have become so utterly identified with Him, so utterly one with Him that the "Vine and the Branch" is the only suitable illustration of this new and beautiful relationship.

September 23rd

RECREATION OF THE HUMAN SPIRIT

[part 3 of 5]

* We are a part of the Vine life. We are bearing the love fruit of the Vine life. Our spirits enjoy the reality of Christ in the Word. Our minds may not be able to grasp it; but if we let our minds be renewed by acting on the Word and meditating in it, our minds and spirits will come into sweet fellowship with each other. The recreated human spirit never grows old. It has received Eternal Life. It has become one with the Father. Our bodies will grow old. Our minds will grow old because they derive all their knowledge from the body. If our spirits can gain the ascendancy over our bodies, they will keep our minds from aging, and our bodies in a vigorous, healthy, youthful condition.

Sense Knowledge wanes with the senility of the senses. The senses will wear out and lose their freshness and beauty unless they are renewed by a recreated spirit. The development of our recreated spirits comes by meditating in the Word, acting on the Word, and letting the Word live in us and become a part of us.

Some Facts

Christianity is a relationship between the Father and His family.

It is not a religion.

It is not having your sins forgiven.

It is not joining the church.

It is being made a New Creation in Christ.

It is being born from above.

It is receiving the Nature and Life of God.

It is being united with Christ.

Romans 6:5: "For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." We are united with Him in Resurrection Life. The New Creation is to enjoy the dominion that Adam lost in the fall. In Ezekiel 36:26, 27 He speaks out His heart's dream: "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them." Man was to have a new heart. That means that his heart was to be recreated.

September 24th

RECREATION OF THE HUMAN SPIRIT

[part 4 of 5]

* When the Lord speaks of the heart, He means the spirit, the real man. The New Creation is the outstanding miracle of Redemption. On the day of Pentecost when the Spirit recreated one hundred and twenty in the upper room, God began the "New Thing." They had more than forgiveness of sin. They had new Natures. It was the union of Love with man. God is Love. God's Nature becomes man's nature. Man becomes a lover. It is a new order of things. 2 Cor. 5:17: "Wherefore if any man is in Christ, there is a New Creation." They are a new species, new lovers. The expression, "New creation," means a new thing, something unheard of before.

This new man was an unknown thing just as the first Adam was an unknown being.

This new love nature means that the old order of selfishness is ended and that the new love life is begun. The New Creation is a God-man, born of heaven. He is like the sample, Jesus.

He is God's superman.

He is to walk in the realm of the supernatural.

He is to be ruled by the Lord.

He has been ruled by Satan.

He is called in Hebrews 10:38 the Righteous one, the God-made one. "My righteous one shall walk by faith."

He is the new love man ruled by our love-Lord, Jesus.

He was by nature a child of wrath.

He is by the new Nature a child of God.

The God Who created man in the beginning is recreating man now. John 3:3-8 says that the recreated man is born from above "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth : so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

He is born of the Word and of the Spirit. Read these verses carefully and you will notice that he is recreated by the will of the Father. He is a wanted child. James 1 :18: "Of his own will he brought us forth by the Word of truth." We are recreated by the Spirit through the Word. 1 Peter 1 :23: "Having been begotten again. not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the Word of God, which liveth and abideth." No man recreates himself. It is purely the work of God. The only part we have in it is to consent to God's giving us His Nature and to recognize the Lordship of the new Head of the New Creation, Jesus. Eph. 2:8, 9 : "For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, that no man should glory."

September 25th

RECREATION OF THE HUMAN SPIRIT

[part 5 of 5]

* Eph. 2:10: "We are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus."

When you know that you have been recreated by God Himself, you know that the work is satisfactory to the Author of the work. It gives you a real foundation for faith. Our chief difficulty has been the sense of unworthiness which has robbed us of faith and fellowship with the Father. This is due to our ignorance of what we are in Christ and of what the New Birth means to the Father and may mean to us. Eph. 4:24: "Put on the new man that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth."

We are created in Righteousness. We are created out of the very Nature and Heart of the Father; so that when He declares that we are created of Righteousness and Holiness, and of reality (or Truth), we know that we can stand before the Father without any sense of guilt or sin.

We know that this New Creation is the Righteousness of God in Christ. 1 John 5:13:

"These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have Eternal Life, even unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God." So then Eternal Life is received in Jesus' Name. Romans 8:14-17 is the climax of Redemption as outlined in this Epistle : "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God : and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ."

This is the climax of Redemption.

This is the objective toward which God was working: to bring man into the actual relationship of a son through his partaking of God's Nature, Eternal Life. Gal. 4:5-7: "That He might redeem them that are under the law, that we (Jews) might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bond-servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God." The Jews were the servants of God; we are the sons of God. 1 John 3:2: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God." 2 Cor. 5:21: "Him who knew no sin He made to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in him." John 1 :13: "Who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

This should forever settle the question of whether there is anything that an unsaved man can do to give to himself the New Birth outside of his acceptance of Christ as Savior and Lord. All of his crying, weeping, repenting, and confessing of sins has no bearing upon it whatever. This is hard for us to accept because we have been ruled by the teaching of the Dark Ages-the teaching of works. The church is under bondage today to the blend of Hinduism, Grecian philosophy, and the Christianity that we find during the Middle Ages.

All that Luther saw was justification by Faith. He had no clear conception of a New Birth, of righteousness, of God as a Father, or of our place as sons and daughters of God. He saw it vaguely. He saw one truth. That one truth brought him out of bondage and gave to Germany a new civilization. 1 John 5:1: "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is begotten of God." The fourth verse reads : "For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world : and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith." The New Creation is an overcomer.

He is begotten of God. He is united with God. He is a partaker of God's Nature.

September 26th

SIN-CONSCIOUSNESS

[part 1 of 2]

* The sin consciousness can be traced the reason for practically every spiritual failure. It destroys faith. It destroys the initiative in the heart. It gives to man an inferiority complex. He is

afraid of God. He is afraid of himself. He is ever searching to find someone that can pray the prayer of faith for him. He has no sense of his own legal right to stand in the Father's presence without condemnation.

The inferiority complex that is bred of Sin Consciousness is faced everywhere in the church. It has been said to me many times, "If I could get rid of this Sin Consciousness, I'd get my healing. I'd be a power for God, but I can't get rid of it." Has God provided a Redemption that cures this sin disease? I am sure He has. If He hasn't planned to take it out of man during his earth walk, man can never stand right before God because Redemption works only in this age.

God has made provision to make a New Creation. He has planned to impart His own nature to him-taking out the old sin nature and replacing it with His own nature. This will destroy Sin Consciousness. Few theologians have recognized the fact that Sin Consciousness is the parent of practically all human religions. Man has sought to heal this awful disease. The sense of unworthiness destroys faith, robs us of our peace of mind, makes ineffectual the most earnest and zealous prayer life.

It robs us of all fellowship and communion with the Father. Our theologians since Luther have never found a cure for this condition. The Holiness people have attempted bravely to meet this issue, but so far they have never been able to permanently cure a patient.

Man's cure has been repentance of sins, sorrow for sins, and deep agony in prayer.

Others have tried to quiet their consciences by going to church, doing penance, fasting, giving money, saying prayers, doing good deeds, giving up pleasures, confessing their sins, fighting bad habits, putting themselves under discipline of self-denial and self-abasement, by neglecting the body. Some have even gone so far as to lacerate their bodies. Others have taken long pilgrimages. All these methods have been tried. Every earnest spirit has attempted some of them.

A new movement has just arisen in which men and women are finding temporary relief in confessing their sins to one another. Confessing sins may bring temporary relief from the pressure that is upon them, but no works of any kind whether they be works of self-abnegation, repentance, penance, saying of prayers, or self-denial can ever rid the heart of Sin Consciousness.

September 27th

SIN-CONSCIOUSNESS

[part 2 of 2]

* There are two kinds of Sin Consciousness. One is the man who has never been Born Again. The other is the undeveloped believer-one who has never grown beyond the state of babyhood, doesn't know his rights and privileges in Christ. Where is the difficulty? It is this. The

natural man is a sinner, but he is more than that. In 2 Cor. 6:14 he is called "iniquity." In other places he is called "sin". He is more than a transgressor.

He is more than a violator of the law.

He is by nature a child of wrath. He is spiritually dead. He is united with Satan as the believer is united with God. The believer has become a partaker of God's nature, the natural man is a partaker of Satan's nature. The problem is: How can God legally deal with the sin problem and the sins problem ? How can He deal with this Satanic nature that is in man?

GOD'S CURE

God has wrought a Redemption that covers every phase of man's need, perfectly restores his fellowship with the Father so that there is no sense of guilt or sin, no memory of past wrongdoing. The believer stands complete in Christ. He has partaken of the fullness of God in Christ. John 1:16 "For of his fullness have we all received, and grace upon grace." If you read Hebrews 10:1-19 carefully, you will see that under the First Covenant there was a remembrance made of sins year by year, but in the New Covenant a man who has accepted Jesus Christ loses the sense of sin and in its place receives a sense of his oneness and fellowship with the Father.

Col. 1:13-14, "Who delivered us out of the authority of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; in whom we have our redemption, the remission of our sins." Notice in this Scripture that He "delivered us out of the authority of darkness"- that is Satan's dominion-and at the same time "translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his, love."

There are four facts here. First, we are delivered out of Satan's dominion. Second, we are born into the kingdom of the Son of His love. The third is, "In whom we have our redemption." That is a Redemption from Satan's dominion. Satan has no legal right to reign over the man who has accepted Christ as his Saviour. That man has been delivered out of Satan's dominion, Satan's family, Satan's authority. He has been born into the family of God, the kingdom of the Son of His love.

When this was done the Redemptive work that Christ wrought became a reality. Fourth, He not only redeems us out of Satan's dominion, there is also a remission of our sins.

He redeems us.

He recreates us.

He delivers us out of Satan's authority.

He remits all that we have ever done.

September 28th

THE INCARNATION

[part 1 of 3]

* THE supernatural birth of the Child Jesus was part of the I' Covenant promise that God was keeping with Abraham. How could a child be born and not have the Adamic curse upon it? How could a child be born without sin, so that he could stand in the presence of God without guilt or inferiority? That is the miracle of the Incarnation. Physiologists have proven beyond a question that the mother does not impart her blood to the babe that is formed. Let me quote from "The Chemistry of the Blood" by M. R. De Haan, M.D., pages 31 and 32: "It is now definitely known that the blood which flows in an unborn babe's arteries and veins is not derived from the mother but is produced within the body of the fetus itself only after the introduction of the male sperm. An unfertilized ovum can never develop blood since the female egg does not by itself contain the elements essential for the production of the blood. It is only after the male element has entered the ovum that blood can develop.... The male element has added life to the egg.... Since there is no life in the egg until the male sperm unites with it, and the life is in the blood, it follows that the male sperm is the source of the blood."

If a fertile hen's egg is put in an incubator for several days, tiny veins of blood will form inside; that is not true of an egg that is not fertile. This proves that the blood comes from the sperm of the male. We know that if Jesus had been born of natural generation, fathered by Joseph, He would have had the blood of fallen man.

But He was conceived of the Holy Spirit, the life that was imparted to Him was from God. The blood, which was the life of His body, came from the Most High Who overshadowed Mary. The blood of that Babe was not the blood of a common man. It did not have the taint of Sin. We have come to know that sin is in the blood, and the human blood and the human spirit are in some way united. Jesus had in Him the blood of God, His Father, just as every child has the blood of his or her father. Life is in the blood. Lev. 17:11: "For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life." (Am. Rev.) Notice in the margin, "For the soul of the flesh is in the blood," again, "By reason of the life in the blood," or "by reason of the soul in the blood."

This is a very remarkable statement. The life of the flesh is in the blood. When the blood is drawn out of the body, death follows. The life of God was imparted in the blood of Jesus; thus Jesus was born without the Adamic nature, or the sin that came through Adam's blood in His conception. Jesus was sinless. You see, it is very evident that the life that is imparted to a man in the new birth enters his blood stream. A scientist has just discovered that he can tell if a man has Eternal Life by his blood. When we became partakers of the Divine Nature, our spirits are recreated. There is a union in some way of spirit and blood, how we do not know. Thus our blood stream is cleansed of the sin that has come down through the blood of the human race.

September 29th

THE INCARNATION

[part 2 of 3]

* Jesus was conceived without sin. His body was not mortal. His body did not become mortal until the Father laid our sin nature upon Him when He hung on the cross. The moment that He became sin, His body became mortal, only then could He die. When this happened, spiritual death, the nature of Satan, took possession of His Spirit. II Cor. 5:21: "Him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf: that we might become the righteousness of God in him." This phase of the Incarnation is of vital importance to us.

We can understand now why Jesus had dominion over the laws of nature, over the fish of the sea, over life and death. He healed the sick, raised the dead, He dominated the forces of darkness. You see Jesus was the Covenant God manifested in the flesh, so it was necessary that He be circumcised into that Covenant.

He had once given that Covenant Law, and everything pertaining to it, to Moses through an angel.

Now He had come to fulfill His Covenant with Abraham. The High Priesthood and the Senate had Jehovah on their hands, but they knew it not. I have always wondered why they hated Him so. I understand their bitterness now. They had Satan's nature in them. Satan hated Jesus, because He was God. Consequently he tried to destroy Him from time of His birth. If we knew the history of the life of Jesus, it is likely that we would find that Satan made many attempts on His life. Now you can understand the natural hatred that the Jews have for Him today. He was their Blood Covenant God. In their wild frenzy, born of Satanic power over them, they engineered His death. There was bred into them a hatred that has come down through the ages. They despise the very Name of Jesus. They cannot help themselves. Jesus was their Blood Covenant God, manifested in the flesh.

September 30th

THE INCARNATION

[part 3 of 3]

The Legal Side

* A legal Substitution would be impossible without an incarnation. Deity must assume the liability of the Fall of humanity. God must have known that man would Fall when He created him. Man was created in the face of that fact. Universal humanity has demanded that Deity

assume the liability for that Fall. A Substitute must be provided, actually taking man's place, suffering what humanity should suffer, meeting every claim of Justice in behalf of Fallen man. Only then could God be vindicated. An angel could not fulfill these demands. No man could be the Substitute. Only God Himself could fulfill these requirements. An Incarnation of Deity and humanity was demanded. The account of the Incarnation is found in the Gospel of Luke. It tells of the Most High overshadowing the Virgin Mary, and she conceived in her womb that Holy Thing. You see, Jesus did not partake of the mother's nature, she simply clothed Him with sinless flesh.

Had He been conceived of the seed of Joseph, His body would have been mortal. Because He was conceived of the Holy Spirit, He possessed a body such as Adam had in the Garden before the Fall.

The Incarnation proves the pre-existence of the Man Jesus. Phil. 2:6: "Who, existing in the form of God counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself becoming obedient even unto death, yea the death of the cross in John 1:1: "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him and without him was not anything made that was made."

There could not have been an Incarnation had not Jesus had a pre-existence as Deity. In the English it is "Word"; in the Greek it is "Logos". "In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God and the Logos was God." There could be no Incarnation unless there was a perfect unity of Deity and humanity.

This occurred in the Man Jesus. In the eyes of Sense Knowledge men it is a miracle. In the eyes of God's Knowledge it is normal. God's Knowledge is Spiritual; man's knowledge is of the Senses. I Cor. 2:14: "For the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit, for they are foolishness unto him, and he cannot know them, for they are spiritually revealed." I told you the Incarnation was the desire of Natural Man. All primitive people have believed in an Incarnation. To me, the Incarnation was God breaking into the Sense Realm, manifesting Himself in the flesh.

He made a Covenant with Abraham, now He is keeping that Covenant. God actually thrust Himself upon the Jewish Nation, and especially upon the High Priesthood. They did not realize that the God to Whom they had been offering sacrifices was at last among them. He had come into their midst incognito. He only revealed Himself to them through His miracles and intense love for humanity. They could not recognize Him. Satan had blinded the eyes of Israel, their Jehovah was among them, yet they did not know Him. (Read the "Father and His Family" for a more complete discussion of this subject.)

Only a visitor from Heaven could tell you what the earth walk of the Man of Galilee meant to men. Jehovah, of the Old Covenant made with Abraham, had suddenly appeared in the form of a Man. Everybody thought that they knew Him as the son of Joseph and Mary. He was the

unknown. He came unto those who were His own and they failed to penetrate through Love's disguise. He went about doing Love deeds in Love's way. He had a herald, John the Baptist, who pointed to Him and said, "Behold the Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world." No one knew that John was heralding "The King of the Jews," their Jehovah who had come to His own people Israel. As one reads the four Gospels he is convinced of a restraint upon each writer. All of them knew who this Jesus was. Luke had found Christ through Paul's ministry.

He knew the Pauline Revelation, but there is not one sentence in the writings of Luke that intimates this fact.

Mark had been Paul's companion and the same thing is true in his writings. They only wrote what the Spirit gave them. In John's Gospel there are but two suggestions of the Pauline Revelation, and yet John must have known that Revelation. It thrills one when you think of the Divine restraint that was put upon every one of these men, who were to tell the story of The Man.

October 1st

* The word confession, in its positive biblical meaning, means affirming what God has said in His Word. It is witnessing to the Word's declaration. It is testifying to truths revealed in the Bible.

We have been divinely instructed to "hold fast our profession" (Hebrews 4:14). The writer of the book of Hebrews further stated, "Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)" (Hebrews 10:23). Not only are we to "hold fast" our confession of the Word, but we are also to affirm constantly those things that God has revealed to us. (See Titus 3:8.)

Confession is saying what God has said in His Word about a certain thing. It is agreeing with God. It is saying the same thing the Scripture says. To hold fast your confession is to say what God has said over and over until the thing desired in your heart and promised in the Word is fully manifested. There is no such thing as possession without confession.

When we discover our rights in Christ, we are to affirm these things constantly. Testify to them. Witness to these tremendous Bible facts. The apostle Paul said, "That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus" (Philemon 1:6).

Affirmations of truth should ring from our lips constantly. We are to hold fast to them without wavering. The penalty for wavering in our confession is that we deny ourselves God's promise and the performance of it. "But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord" (James 1:6-7).

The psalmist said, "Let the redeemed of the Lord say so" (Psalm 107:2), and again, "Let

such as love thy salvation say continually, let God be magnified” (Psalm 70:4).

But more than truth, Scripture is full of life itself. Jesus said, “He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life” (John 5:24). He also said, “It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life” (John 6:63.)

The Word of God is life itself. When we confess it, we Speak Life into our lives and into the lives of others around us. And that life is the “abundant life” that Jesus spoke about, lives filled with success, healing, power, and every good thing.

Through the Word of God, you and I have the distinct privilege of being able to Speak Life, each and every day. But to do so, we must constantly return to His Word to be refilled. As the apostle Peter said, “Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life” (John 6:68).

...."Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs [forces] of life

THEREFORE

...."Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

AND

...."lie not against the truth".... James 3:14b KJV

"lie" - the uttering of an untruth

"untruth" - the state or character of being untrue. want of veracity; divergence from truth; .a statement, fact, etc, that is not true *[in this case, any word or action that aligns itself with the lower reality of sense-knowledge and perception - and, thus, denies the higher Reality of God's Word];*

October 2nd

* All prayer ought to be spiritual. Unspiritual prayers are not genuine and can produce no positive result. What abundant spiritual success there would be were every prayer offered by believers on earth in fact spiritual! But sad to say, fleshly *[soulish]* prayers are far too numerous. Self-will found therein deprives them of spiritual fruitfulness. Nowadays, Christians appear to treat prayer as a means to accomplish their aims and ideas. If they possessed just a little deeper understanding, they would recognize that pray is but man uttering to God what is God's Will *[Word]*.

...."For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge [a revelation] of His Will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son"....

October 3rd

* Spiritual prayer is made only after one has discerned [gained a revelation of] the Will of God in their "inner man" [spirit].

...."For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man [your spirit]".... Ephesians 3:14-16 NASB

THEREFORE

...."With all prayer and petition pray at all times in [out of] the s[S]pirit, and with this in view, be on the alert with all perseverance and petition for all the saints".... Ephesians 6:18 NASB

October 4th

* God gives us utterance [unction] to pray just as He gives us utterance [unction] to preach. Indeed, it is the Holy Spirit within one's spirit [inner man] that is the source of all true prayer.

True prayer MUST originate from the Throne of God. It is initially sensed in the person's spirit, next is understood by their mind, and finally is uttered through the power of the s[S]pirit. To be able to pray with [out of one's] spirit a Christian must learn first to walk according to the s[S]pirit. No one can pray with [out of] their spirit if during the whole day they walk after the flesh [sense-knowledge and perception].

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" in the inner man [spirit, heart] through the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation;

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject

*to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2
Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

October 5th

* Negligence [*lack of communication with the Father and His Word*] in prayer "withers" the inner man [*spirit*].

"wither" - to affect harmfully; dry out;

*...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB*

October 6th

* There is no power like that of prevailing prayer, of Abraham pleading for Sodom, Jacob wrestling in the stillness of the night, Moses standing in the breach, Hannah intoxicated with sorrow, David heartbroken with remorse and grief, Jesus in sweat of blood... always there is the cost of passion unto blood. Such prayer prevails. It turns ordinary mortals into men of power. It brings power. It brings fire. It brings rain. It brings life. It brings God.

*...."The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man/woman availeth much".... James 5:16
KJV*

October 7th

GOD'S WORD

[part 1 of 4]

* God's Word is the only authentic revelation of God's Will. All human statements of divine Truth, however correct, are defective and carry a measure of human authority. In the Word of God, the Voice of God speaks to us directly. Every child of God is called to direct communion with the Father through the Word. As God reveals all His Grace in the Word His child can, if he receive it from God, get all the life and power in that Word into his own life. We are aware how few second hand reports of messages or events can be fully trusted. Very few men can report accurately what they have heard. Every believer has the right and privilege to communicate directly with God. God has revealed Himself in His Word and He continues to do so to every believer.

...."For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we

have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession".... Hebrews 4:12-14 NASB

October 8th

GOD'S WORD

[part 2 of 4]

The Word Of God Is A Living Word

* The Word of God is a Living Word. It carries a divine quickening power in it. The human expression of the truth is often a mere conception or image of the Truth. It appeals to the mind but has little or no effect. It gets its power only when we have faith that it is God's OWN Word. Everything needs form in order to be known or expressed. The words in which God has chosen to clothe His own divine thoughts are God-breathed. The life of God dwells in them. God is not the God of the dead but of the living. The Word was not only inspired when first given: The Spirit of God still breathes in it. God is still in and with His Word. Christians and teachers need to believe this. They must have the simple confidence that the Word of God is different from all human teaching.

...."For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off, but the Word [Will] of the Lord endures forever" 1 Peter 1:24-25 NASB

October 9th

GOD'S WORD

[part 3 of 4]

Divine Truth Needs A Divine Teacher

* God Himself alone, can, and most surely will, be the Interpreter of His own Word. Divine Truth needs a divine Teacher. Spiritual apprehension of spiritual things can only come from the Holy Spirit. When we are deeply convinced that God's Word is unique, above all other words of men, we will urgently feel the need for supernatural, directly divine teaching. Then we are on the way to knowing Wisdom in the hidden parts which are in the heart and attitude - Light and Life will come as a result.

*...."But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB*

*...."But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will*

not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB

October 10th

GOD'S WORD

[part 4 of 4]

God Has Revealed His Whole Heart And All His Will In The Word

* The Word then brings us into the closest and most intimate fellowship with God - unity of Will and Life. God has revealed His whole Heart and all His Will in the Word; in His principles and precepts He tells us what to do; In His Redemption and promises He tells us what He will do for us. As we accept that will and let it work out through us we will learn to know God in His working power. This should be our highest aim and experience in all our Bible study. The Word is meant to be the daily means of God revealing Himself to you and His way of having fellowship with you. We must be examples of people who know that the Word is NEVER separated from the Living God Himself. We should live as those to whom God in Heaven speaks every day and all day long.

...."In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man".... John 1:1-9 NASB

October 11th

* Our fellowship with God is meant to last the whole day. If we secure the presence of God through "meditation" on His Word in our morning watch [*inner chamber*], we will be brought closer to the experience of the man of God in the first Psalm: "Blessed is the man whose delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law doth he meditate day and night." Workers and leaders of God's people need meditation even more than others, if they are to train others, and also keep their own "unbroken communication" with the only source of strength and blessing. Let your prayer and expectation be first of all that your meditation may be true worship, the living surrender of your heart to God's Word in His Presence.

...."How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted

by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season and its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers".... Psalms 1:1-3 NASB

October 12th

* True spiritual service means nothing other than our working by our spirit [*out of our spirit*] for the quickening of the spirits of others. Nothing else can be so termed true spiritual service.

...."But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves; [we are] afflicted in every way, BUT not crushed; perplexed, BUT not despairing; persecuted, BUT not forsaken; struck down, BUT not destroyed; always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So death works in us, BUT life in you".... 2 Corinthians 4:7-12 NASB

October 13th

THE POWER OF SILENCE

* There are truths that can never be learned except in the noise and confusion of the marketplace or in the tough brutality of combat. The tumult and the shouting teach their own rough lessons...

But there is another school where the soul must go to learn its best eternal lessons. It is the school of silence. "Be still and know," said the psalmist, and there is a profound philosophy there, of universal application.

Prayer among evangelical Christians is always in danger of degenerating into a glorified gold rush. Almost every book on prayer deals with the "get" element mainly.

How to get things we want from God occupies most of the space. Now, we gladly admit that we may ask for and receive specific gifts and benefits in answer to prayer, but we must never forget that the highest kind of prayer is never the making of requests. Prayer at its holiest moment is the entering into God to a place of such blessed union as makes miracles seem tame and remarkable answers to prayer appear something very far short of wonderful by comparison.

Holy men of soberer and quieter times than ours knew well the power of silence. David said, "I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue."

There is a tip here for God's modern prophets. The heart seldom gets hot while the mouth is open. A closed mouth before God and a silent heart are indispensable for the reception of

certain kinds of truth. No man is qualified to speak who has not first listened. It might well be a wonderful revelation to some Christians if they were to get completely quiet for a short time, long enough, let us say, to get acquainted with their own souls, and to listen in the silence for the deep voice of the Eternal God. The experience, if repeated often enough, would do more to cure our ulcers than all the pills that ever rolled across a desk.

....*"Wisdom rests [silently] in the heart [spirit] of one who has understanding".... Proverbs 14:33 NASB*

.....*"A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB*

....*"The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB*

October 14th

* Previously, we have compared man to the temple and man's spirit to the Holy of Holies. We shall proceed further with this metaphor by comparing the intuition, communion and conscience of the *[recreated]* spirit to the ark in the Holy of Holies.

First, within the ark lies the law of God which instructs the Israelites what they should do; God thereby reveals Himself and His Will through the law. In like manner, God makes Himself and His Will known to the believer's intuition that he may walk accordingly.

Second, upon the ark and sprinkled with the Blood is the Mercy Seat whereon God manifests His Glory and receives man's worship. Similarly, every person redeemed by the Blood has the spirit quickened; through this quickened spirit he worships and communes with God. As God formerly communed with Israel on the Mercy Seat, so He, today, communes with the believer in his Blood-cleansed spirit.

Third, the Ark is called the "Ark of Testimony" because therein are kept the ten commandments as God's testimony to Israel. Just as the two tablets of law silently accused or excused the doings of Israel, so the believer's conscience, on which God's Spirit has written the law *[Word of God]*, bears witness for or against the conduct of the believer. "My conscience bears me witness in the Holy Spirit" Romans 9:1.

October 15th

INTUITION

As the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* has its senses, so too has the spirit *[intuition, communion, conscience]*. The spirit is intimately related to the soul and yet is wholly unlike it. The soul possesses various senses but a spiritual man is able to detect another set of senses - lodged in the innermost part of his being which is radically dissimilar from his set of soulical

senses. There in the uttermost recess he can rejoice, grieve, anticipate, love, fear, approve, condemn, decide, discern. These motions are sensed in the spirit and are quite distinct from those expressed by the soul through the body. We can learn about the sensing of the spirit and its many-sided character from the following verses:

....*"The spirit indeed is willing".... Matthew 26:41*

....*"Perceiving in his spirit".... Mark 2:3*

....*"He sighed deeply in his spirit".... Mark 8:12*

....*"My spirit rejoices in God My Saviour".... Luke 1:47*

....*"The true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth".... John 4:23*

....*"He was deeply moved in spirit and troubled".... John 11:33*

....*"When Jesus had thus spoken, He was troubled in spirit".... John 13:21*

....*"His spirit was provoked within him as he saw that the city was full of idols".... Acts 17:16*

....*"He had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit".... Acts 18:25*

....*"Paul purposed in the spirit".... Acts 19:21 ASV*

....*"I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem".... Acts 20:22 ASV*

....*"Be fervent in spirit".... Romans 12:11*

....*"For what person knows a man's thoughts except the spirit of the man which is in him".... 1Corinthians 2:11*

....*"I will sing with the spirit".... 1Corinthians 14:15*

....*"If you bless with the spirit".... 1 Corinthians 14:16*

....*"I had no rest in my spirit".... 2 Corinthians 2:13 Darby*

....*"We have the same spirit of faith".... 2 Corinthians 4:13*

....*"A spirit of wisdom and of revelation".... Ephesians 1:17*

....*"And your love in spirit".... Colossians 1:18 Literal*

From these many passages we can see readily that the spirit clearly senses and that such sensing is manifold. The Bible is not telling us here how our heart senses but rather how our *[recreated]* spirit does and it would appear that the sensing of the spirit is as inclusive as that of the soul. The spirit like the soul has its thoughts, feelings, and desires. But how we must learn to distinguish the spiritual from the soulful! We shall come to appreciate this difference if we are matured through the deeper work of the Cross and the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit enables our spirit *[inner man]* to know *[through revelation]*; our spirit instructs the mind to understand.

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart] give light; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

October 16th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 1 of 11]

* If there is no personal revelation, Christianity is worth nothing. Everyone who believes in God must have His revelation in their spirit, or else what they believe is not God but mere human wisdom, ideals or words. Such a faith cannot endure the test.

This kind of revelation is not a vision, a heavenly voice, a dream, or an external force which shakes the man. One may encounter these phenomena and still not have revelation. Revelation happens in the intuition *[spirit, inner man]* - quietly, neither hastily or slowly, soundless and yet with a message. How many denominate themselves Christians, though the Christianity they embrace is simply a kind of philosophy of life or of ethics, a few articles of truth, or some supernatural manifestations. Such an attitude will issue neither in a New Birth nor in a new *[recreated]* spirit. Numerous are these "Christians" whose spiritual usefulness measures up to zero. Not so are those who have received Christ, for by the Grace of God they have perceived in their spirit the reality of the spiritual realm, which opens to them like the lifting of a veil. Searching with intellect NEVER delivers men; revelation in the spirit, alone, gives true knowledge of God.

....*"[For I always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, by having the eyes of your heart [spirit] flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones]".... Ephesians 1:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

October 17th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 2 of 11]

* Many say, "If we believe we have Eternal Life." What is this life we secure? It does point, to be sure, to future blessing. But what does Eternal Life mean for today? "And this is Eternal Life that they know Thee the only true God and Jesus Christ Whom Thou hast sent" John 17:3. This Life constitutes for the here and now a new ability to know God and the Lord Jesus. This is indeed true. Whoever believes in the Lord and enjoys Eternal Life has obtained an intuitive knowledge of God which they never possessed before. Having Eternal Life is not a slogan; it is a reality which can be demonstrated and exhibited in this present hour. Those without this life can rationalize about God but they enjoy no personal knowledge of Him.

Only after one has received new life in regeneration [a recreated human spirit] do they intuitively and actually know God. People may understand the Bible, yet their spirit abides in death [darkness]. They may be familiar with theology, still their spirit remains unquickened. They may even zealously serve in the name of the Lord, but no new life is engendered within their spirit.

No amount of mental labouring can equip us to know God. Apart from the "quickened" spirit within man no one is able to apprehend Him, not even with their "brain". The Bible recognizes just one kind of knowledge, and that is knowledge [revelation] in the spirit's intuition.

...."Can you find out the deep things of God, or can you by searching find out the limits of the Almighty [explore His depths, ascend to His heights, extend to His breadths, and comprehend His infinite perfection]?".... Job 11:7 The Amplified Translation

October 18th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 3 of 11]

* As at the beginning a believer acquires their first knowledge of God in their spirit, even so must they continue to know God in their spirit. In a Christian life nothing is of ANY spiritual benefit unless it flows from revelation in the intuition [*inner man, spirit*]. Whatever does not issue from the spirit is not of God's Will. Whatever we think or feel or decide, if not preceded by revelation in the spirit, is reckoned as dead in the eyes of God.

Should a believer follow their sudden thought, the "burning fire" in their heart, their natural inclination, their perfect reason, or their rationalization, they are but activating their "old man" again. God's Will is not to be so known. He reveals Himself solely to man's spirit. What is

not revealed there is purely human activity. The head is where God's Will is understood, but it is NEVER the source of His Will. The Will of God originates in Himself, Who by His Spirit reveals it to the spirit of man. In turn the latter causes the outward man to understand through the mind what the inner man has "known".

Thus, the Christian is able to practice God's Will. Now if instead of seeking His purpose in the spirit a Christian should daily search their mind, they will be confused, since "thoughts" often change. The one who follows their mind is not capable of saying at any moment, "I truly know this is the Will of God". Such deep faith and assurance emerges only when one has received "revelation" in their spirit [*inner man*].

October 19th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 4 of 11]

* The revelation of God in our spirit is of two kind: the direct and the sought. By direct revelation we mean that God, having a particular wish for the believer to do, draws nigh and reveals it to the latter's spirit. Upon receiving such a revelation in their intuition the believer acts accordingly. By sought revelation we mean that a believer having a special need, approaches God with that need and seeks and waits for an answer through God's movement in their spirit. The revelation young believers receive is mostly the "sought" type; that of the more matured ones is chiefly the "direct" kind. We should quickly add, however, that these are not exclusively so, only predominantly so.

There lies the difficulty with the young believer. While they ought to wait before the Lord - just denying their thought, feeling and desire, they often become impatient waiting for His revelation and substitute their own disguised will for that of God. As a consequence they fall under the accusation [*conviction*] of their conscience. Granted that they genuinely have a heart to follow God's intent, they nonetheless unwittingly follow the thought of their mind because they lack "spiritual [*revelation*] knowledge. Who can avoid mistakes if they walk without revelation?

October 20th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 5 of 11]

* Now we find true spiritual knowledge in this: only what is appropriated in the spirit [*inner man*] is spiritual knowledge; the rest is wholly the mental kind. Let us inquire a moment, how does God know things? How does He make His judgement? By what knowledge does He control the universe? Does He ascertain with His mind like man? Does He need to think carefully before He understands? Does God depend upon philosophy, logic and comparison to know a matter?

Must He search and investigate before He hits upon the solution? Is the Almighty compelled to rely upon His brain? Decidedly not. God has NO necessity to indulge in such "sweating" exercises. His knowledge and judgement is intuitive.

As a matter of fact intuition is the common faculty of all spiritual beings. The angels obey what they know as God's Will intuitively; they do not arrive at a conclusion by way of argument, reason or contemplation. The difference between knowing intuitively and knowing mentally is immeasurable. Upon this very distinction hangs the outcome of spiritual success or defeat. If had been intended that a believer's action or service was to be governed by rationalization and common sense, no one would have ever have attempted to carry out those many glorious spiritual works of the past and the present, because ALL of them supercede human reasoning. Who would have dared do them if they had not first known God's Will intuitively?

October 21st

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 6 of 11]

* Everyone who walks intimately with God, enjoying secret communion and spiritual union will receive God's revelation in their intuition and know unmistakably what they should do. Their actions obviously will attract no sympathy from men, for they know not what they have seen. According to worldly wisdom, their actions are utterly meaningless. Do not spiritual believers suffer many oppositions of this kind? Have not the worldly-wise labeled them as mad? Even their fleshly brethren pass similar judgement on them. And the reason? Because the old created life in worldly people and believers cannot understand the way of the Holy Spirit. How the more "rational" believers do in fact criticize their less rational brethren, as "blindly zealous", not realizing that these "blindly zealous" are the truly spiritual ones, walking by the revelation they intuitively received.

...."Now we have not received the spirit [that belongs to] the world, but the [Holy] Spirit Who is from God, [given to us] that we might realize and comprehend and appreciate the gifts [of divine favor and blessing so freely and lavishly] bestowed on us by God. And we are setting these truths forth in words not taught by human wisdom but taught by the [Holy] Spirit, combining and interpreting spiritual truths with spiritual language [to those who possess the Holy Spirit]. But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly [meaningless nonsense] to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated. But the spiritual man tries all things [he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things], yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one [he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him]. For who has known or understood the mind [the counsels and purposes] of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge?

But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart. [Isa. 40:13]"... 1 Corinthians 2:12-16 The Amplified Translation

October 22nd

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 7 of 11]

* We should be careful not to confuse intuition with emotion. In their zeal emotional Christians may display many phenomena similar to those of spiritual Christians, but the origin of these phenomena cannot be traced to intuition. The spirit and the soul move independently. As long as the spirit has not yet ascended to hold sway over the total man, the soul shall never cease to strive against it. When a person's spirit has been quickened and subsequently strengthened by the power and discipline of the Holy Spirit their soul sees its usurped place and returns to submission. Increasingly, the soul becomes the spirit's servant; similarly, the body once subdued becomes the soul's servant. The spirit receives revelation of God in its faculty of intuition, while the soul and body unitedly execute the will of the spirit.

There is no end to such progress. Some of the Lord's people may have more to deny than others, for their spirit is not as pure for they have been far too long saturated with mental knowledge and affections. Many are so full of prejudice [*preconceived notions*] that they do not enjoy an open spirit to accept God's Truth. What they need are those requisite dealings which can free their intuition to receive everything from God.

...."Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

October 23rd

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 8 of 11]

* We need to appreciate how fundamental is the difference between spiritual and soulical experiences: spiritual experience is so designated because it begins with God and is known in our spirit: soulical experience arises from the man himself and does not emergence through the spirit. It is therefore quite possible for an unregenerated man to know fully the Bible, to grasp accurately and expertly the essential doctrines of Christianity, to apply zealously all of their talents to service and to sway their audience with wonderful eloquence, and yet remain within the

realm of the soul without so much as having crossed over one step, their spirit as dead as ever. People shall never enter the Kingdom of God through our encouragement, persuasion, argument, inducement, excitement, or attraction; entrance can be gained only by New Birth, by nothing less than the resurrection of the spirit. The new Life which invades us at regeneration brings with it many inherent abilities, not the least of which is the intuitive power of knowing God.

Does it hence mean that man's mind or brain is totally useless? Of course not. It obviously has its part to play. But we need to remember that intellect is of secondary, not of primary, importance. We do not sense [*perceive*] God and the realities of God by our intellect; else Eternal Life would be meaningless. This Eternal Life is the "spirit" mentioned in John 3. We apprehend God through this newly obtained "new Life" or spirit. The mind's role is to explain to our outward man what we "know" in our spirit and additionally to form it into words for others to understand. Paul stresses most emphatically in his letters that the gospel he preaches does NOT originate with man: it is not acquired wholesale from one man's mind and retailed to the mind of others but is discovered through revelation.

Although a believing man may have the best of minds their teaching is nevertheless not to be derived from their thinking, whether sudden or progressive. Their mind merely cooperates with their spirit in communicating to others the revelation their intuition has received. The brain is but the transmitting, not the receiving mechanism of spiritual knowledge.

October 24th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 9 of 11]

* God communes entirely with us entirely in the spirit. Save by its intuition there is no way of knowing God. In their spirit man soars into the Eternal unseen realm of God. Intuition may be characterized as the "brain" of the inner sanctuary. When we say man's spirit is dead, we are indicating his intuition is insensitive to God and His realities. When we say the spirit controls the whole man, we mean the various parts of the soul and all the members of the body adhere closely to God's intuitively know Will. We wish to underscore our point that regeneration is totally indispensable. Man's soulical faculties cannot perceive God: nothing else can be a substitute for intuition. Except a man receives a "new life" and has their intuition [*spirit*] resurrected, they are eternally separated from God. How fundamental New Birth is. It is not just a term, nor is it purely a moral alteration, but the life of God actually enters our spirit and quickens its intuition.

How utterly impossible for man to please God with their "good deeds": they are simply the operations of the soul: their intuition is dead to God. Equally impossible is it for man to beget himself anew, because there is NOTHING in him which can produce "new life". Unless God generates them they are not able to beget themselves. Also worthless in the work of God is man's understanding of teachings for the work must be done by God. What then can man do other than deliver himself into the hands of God for Him to work? Their spirit shall remain forever dead

unless they confess that everything pertaining to man is useless and unless they stand in the place of death with the Lord Jesus and accept His life.

October 25th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 10 of 11]

* Man's way cannot envisage acceptance of the Lord Jesus as Saviour and a quickening of their spirit's intuition, but insists on substituting their mind for intuition. They think and cogitate until they create many philosophies, ethics or religions. But what is God's pronouncement? "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts" Isaiah 55:9. However intensively man may contemplate, their thoughts are earthly and not Heavenly. After regeneration, God enables our intuition [*spirit*] to know His thought and to apprehend His way so that we may follow Him. Yet how forgetful believers are! We forget what we learned at regeneration.

Countless are those saints who daily walk by their head and heart. In service we still attempt to move people's mind, emotion and will by our intellect, zeal and effort. God desires to teach us the fact that in service the soul, ours and everyone else's, is void of any spiritual value or worth. He actually allows us to be defeated in spiritual warfare and become despondent, cold and fruitless in order that He may destroy our natural life with its "wisdom", fervor, and ability. Such a lesson as this cannot be learned in one or two days. God must instruct us throughout our lifetime in order to make us realize that apart from following the spirit's intuition everything else is in vain [*futile*].

...."I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing [that profits the Kingdom]".... John 15:5 NASB

...."For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My [Divine] thoughts than your [sense-ruled] thoughts. For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; So will My word be which goes forth from My [one's] mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:8-11 NASB

October 26th

GOD'S WAY OF GUIDING

[Part 11 of 11]

* Now comes the crisis. Which will we follow when intuition and soul clash in their

"opinions"? This will determine who is to rule over our life and which way we shall go. Our outer man and our inner man - the man of the flesh [*sense knowledge and perception*] and the man of the spirit - are struggling for supremacy. In the early days of our Christian walk our spirit fought with the lusts of the flesh; today it is a battle between our spirit and our soul. Formerly the engagement was over the issue of sin: presently it is not a matter of good and evil but of natural good versus God's Goodness.

We contended for the quality of things before, now we are concerned with the "source" of things. It is a conflict of the inward against the outward man, as war between God's Will and man's good intention. To learn how to walk after [*out of*] the spirit is a lifetime's occupation of the New Man. If one wholly follows the s/[S]pirit they shall overcome the man of the flesh completely. Through the strengthening by the Holy Spirit of the spirit in the "new man", the believer shall be able to destroy totally their minding of the flesh so as to mind the things of the spirit. This is life and peace!

"sense knowledge" - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance [ascendency] over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

October 27th

* Endurance is native to those who love, for to truly love is to continue to love under ALL circumstances. Man's natural love is often an exchange, a mutual giving and receiving; but God's true holy Love will give when there is no exchange, because it does not require reward and is not motivated by gifts. Love gives because it is its nature to give and so it is not a respecter of persons nor conditions. "A friend loveth at all times" and because they do, they endure. They endure hardship, pain, privation, poverty, weariness, misunderstanding, and sacrifice of personal wishes and needs. They endure. They continue to give and continue to love giving, and in so doing they are preserved in the day of adversity.

....*"O LORD, by Your favor You have made my mountain to stand strong [endure]".... Psalm 30:7 NASB*

October 28th

* Fasting helps to express, to deepen, and to confirm the resolution that we are ready to

sacrifice anything, to sacrifice ourselves to attain what we seek for the *[advancement]* Kingdom of God.

....*"Whenever you fast, do not put on a gloomy face as the hypocrites do, for they neglect their appearance so that they will be noticed by men when they are fasting. Truly I say to you, they have their reward in full. "But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face so that your fasting will not be noticed by men, but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees what is done in secret will reward you".... Matthew 6:16-18 NASB*

October 29th

* To empty the heart of greed *[covetousness]* is to disengage the life forces from the destructive bondage of selfishness and free the soul into the liberty of the Holy Spirit. For the Spirit of God is never entangled in human selfishness, and the child of God finds turmoil or peace to the degree that they have loosed themselves from the tyranny of their carnal desires. Heaven is open to the worshiper, and in true worship the heart of man is transformed by the Love of God. God becomes their point of reference, and the demands of "self" are silenced.

....*"But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for such people the Father seeks to be His worshipers. God is spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth".... John 4:23-24 NASB*

October 30th

* Although the favor of God is available for us to walk in on a consistent basis, it will not come our way if doubt and unbelief fill our thoughts.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

THEREFORE

....*"prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB*

October 31st

* "Lies" have but one destiny: total exposure and abject failure!

....*"You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB*

....*"He [Jesus] began saying to His disciples first of all, 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known'.... Luke 12:1a-2 NASB*

....*"For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession".... Hebrews 4:12-14 NASB*

November 1st

ALL THE WORKS OF GOD HAVE ALREADY BEEN ACCOMPLISHED IN CHRIST

[part 1 of 4]

* We should never forget that all of us were sinners because all were in Adam. Every one born of Adam inherited the nature of Adam. It took no effort when sinners for us to lose our temper, tell a lie, and so forth, since the life, nature and behavior of Adam flowed in us. Now the way of salvation for us was not in God making us good but in His saving us out of Adam and putting us IN Christ [*the second Adam*]. So that now, all which is of Christ flows into us. The Bible of God shows us that as soon we are in Adam we sin, and that only as we are in Christ do we practice righteousness. May I remind ourself that in the secret place of many of our hearts lies an error: the thought of expecting God to change us. But God does not and never will do anything in us; instead, He will put us in Christ.

....*"By His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

November 2nd

ALL THE WORKS OF GOD HAVE ALREADY BEEN ACCOMPLISHED IN CHRIST

[part 2 of 4]

* Our pattern of thought is that since the root of sin is in us we must ask God - after we are saved - to eradicate our root of sin just as we ask a dentist to extract a painful tooth from our mouth. Perhaps some people will even tell you and men that we must pray and ask God to

eradicate our root of sin. They may perhaps also inform us that after a long time of prayer they themselves have succeeded in this and have thus attained holiness. But let me hasten to tell you that if you expect God to do such a thing to you as the eradication of the root of sin, you will be disappointed, for God would never do it. What the Bible shows us is that ALL the works of God have been accomplished in Christ. From the day on which Christ died, every spiritual thing has been accomplished in Him. God can do no more. So that if you ask God to do something like this in you He cannot do it. You can only receive what He has ALREADY DONE in Christ.

...."Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

November 3rd

ALL THE WORKS OF GOD HAVE ALREADY BEEN ACCOMPLISHED IN CHRIST

[part 3 of 4]

* ALL is IN Christ. Do you expect in your prayer to see some special light or hear some special voice saying to you that your particular sin is not being eradicated? Or do you look for a distinctive sensation to fill you with joy? You may deem these things to be good; in actuality, though, this shows your evil heart of unbelief. For all that God does He does in Christ not in you. So that it is now no longer what God will do in you but what God has done in Christ. And by believing the latter, you will have it. You shall only possess it by appropriating it in Christ.

...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

November 4th

ALL THE WORKS OF GOD HAVE ALREADY BEEN ACCOMPLISHED IN CHRIST

[part 4 of 4]

* Often when sick you think you will be well if only God would touch you with His little finger. But God has ALREADY healed you in Christ; He can do no more in you. If you believe and appropriate it in Christ you shall indeed be sound and healthy. Are you thinking of victories? The Victory of Christ alone is your triumph. Do you want to overcome the world? Again, it is Christ who has overcome the world. Or do you expect God to do something for you someday?

Let me say once again, no, since God has already done everything for you in Christ. Hence victory is not a present-day affair, because Christ has already triumphed. May God grant us such a revelation that we may see what we ALREADY HAVE in Christ. If we do not believe,

we will receive nothing; but if we do believe, we have everything. In Christ, our victory, justification, sanctification, forgiveness, and every other spiritual blessing. God can do no more for us.

If we be found in Christ, all which is Christ's is ours. It is not drawing out of Christ something to nourish us, but entering into Christ so as to allow what is already in Him to flow in us.

...."Surely he [Jesus] hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him [past tense]; and with his stripes we are healed [present tense]".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV

...."In many ways and in various ways of old, God spoke to the fathers in the prophets; in these last days He spoke to us in the Son, whom He appointed heir of all; through whom He indeed made the ages; who being the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence, and upholding all things by the Word of His power [through the spoken Word - which is the conducting medium of His Power], having made purification of our sins through Himself, He sat down on the right of the Majesty on high".... Hebrews 1:1-3 Literal Translation

November 5th

* God, in designing man originally, intended for man's spirit to be His home or dwelling place. So the Holy Spirit, by making His union with the human spirit was to govern the soul. Then further, the spirit through the soul would use the body as the means of expressing God's life.

...."For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man [regenerated human spirit]".... Ephesians 3:14-16 NASB

November 6th

PATIENCE

* Patience is like the petals of a rose unfolding. It is silent. It does not complain about its own slowness nor chide another for theirs. It is able to wait, for it knows that time is as important as speed. It knows that there is often much speed in the Spirit while there is slowness in the flesh. It knows there is a divine clock that has wings where man's clock has hands. It is aware of God's perfect timing even though it cannot tell the hour. It penetrates the wall of silence and has faith that God is indeed working even though it does not hear the chiming of the passing hours. Yes, Patience is another child of Love; for it is Love that waits, knowing all is well and all WILL be

well, because God loves and cares. Patience can wait because Patience knows that God is Love, and Love is timeless, and Love is loving while Patience is waiting.

....*"cultivate faithfulness [and, indeed, every other fruit of the spirit]".... Psalm 37:3 NASB*

....*"the fruit [forces] of the [recreated] spirit are Love: joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

November 7th

* Truth does not mind being questioned. A lie does not like to be challenged.

....*"If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will know [gain a revelation of] the {absolute} Truth, and [that revelation of] the {absolute} Truth will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For in it [the revelation of the gospel of the Kingdom] the is revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, 'the righteous man shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against "all" ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the Truth in unrighteousness!".... Romans 1:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

November 8th

* The Lord would so cleanse the motive and desires of our hearts that we will seek but one thing only, and that is, His Glory.

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

November 9th

* There are four principles we need to maintain: First, read the Word of God. Second, consume the Word of God until it consumes you. Third, believe the Word of God. Fourth, act on the Word of God.

....*"This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful [take heed] to do according to all that is written in it; for THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success".... Joshua 1:8 NASB*

November 10th

* God has privileged us in Christ Jesus to live above the ordinary human plane of life. Those who want to be ordinary and live on a lower plane can do so, but as for me, I will not.

...."we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

November 11th

* The devil knows if he can capture your thought life he has won a mighty victory over you.

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

THEREFORE

...." prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB

November 12th

* There is something about believing God that will cause Him to pass over a million people to get to you.

...."And without faith [trust, faithfulness] it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6 NASB

...."Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB

November 13th

THE SOULICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

[part 1 of 6]

*"But the natural, nonspiritual man does not accept or welcome or admit into his heart the gifts and teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly [meaningless nonsense] to him; and he is incapable of knowing them [of progressively recognizing, understanding, and becoming better acquainted with them] because they are spiritually discerned and estimated and appreciated. But the spiritual man tries all things [he examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things], yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one [he can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him]. For who has known or understood the mind (the counsels and purposes) of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? But we have the mind of Christ (the Messiah) and do hold the thoughts (feelings and purposes) of His heart. [Isa 40:13]

HOWEVER, BRETHREN, I could not talk to you as to spiritual [men], but as to nonspiritual [men of the flesh, in whom the carnal nature predominates], as to mere infants [in the new life] in Christ [unable to talk yet!] I fed you with milk, not solid food, for you were not yet strong enough [to be ready for it]; but even yet you are not strong enough [to be ready for it], For you are still [unspiritual, having the nature] of the flesh [under the control of ordinary impulses]. For as long as [there are] envying and jealousy and wrangling and factions among you, are you not unspiritual and of the flesh, behaving yourselves after a human standard and like mere (unchanged) men?" 1 Corinthians 2:14-3:1 *The Amplified Translation*

The unspiritual [*soulical*] man does not receive the gifts of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him, and he is not able to understand them because they are spiritually discerned [*vs. 14*]. The soulical are those who have not yet been born anew and who hence do not possess a new [regenerated] spirit. Since their intuitive faculty is dead to God, all which they have are the faculties of the soul [*mind, will, emotions*]. They are well able to decide what they like through reason and affection but, not having a regenerated spirit, they are powerless to receive the things of the Spirit of God. Although these individuals can "think" and "observe", they still lack basic intuitive power; they cannot take in what God reveals exclusively to man's spirit. How utterly inadequate are the natural endowments of man. He truly has much but nothing can substitute for the operation of intuition [*the regenerated human spirit*]. Because man is dead to God no organ exists within him by which they can take in the things of God. Nothing in a soulical man is capable of communing with Him. Man's most respectable mind, intellect and reasoning are as corrupt as their lusts and passions; both equally are incompetent to apprehend God.

Even a regenerated man, if they attempt to communicate with God by using their mind and observation [*sense knowledge and perception*] just as the unregenerate does instead of exercising their renewed spirit, is absolutely impotent to perceive the realities of God [*and His*

Kingdom]. Those elements which belong to us naturally do not change their operations following regeneration. A mind is still a mind and a will, a will; these can never be turned into organs capable of communion with God [*in themselves*].

November 14th

THE SOULICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

[part 2 of 6]

**"Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain".... 1 Corinthians 3:18-20 KJV*

....*"See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB*

Not only can the soulical person not receive the things of God, they even regard them as folly. According to the valuation of their mind, matters known by intuition are downright foolishness because they are all unreasonable, against human nature, contrary to "worldly wisdom", or in conflict with common sense. The mind delights in whatever is logical, open to analysis, and psychologically appealing. God, however, is not governed by man's "law" and hence His actions are folly to the soulical. The folly mentioned in this particular chapter unquestionably refers to the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus. The word of the Cross speaks not only of the Saviour Who died in our stead but, also, of the believers who have died with the Saviour. Everything naturally belonging to believers must go through the death of the Cross. The mind may accept this as a theory, but it SURELY will oppose it as a practice.

November 15th

THE SOULICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

[part 3 of 6]

**"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs [forces] of life*

The apostle Paul proceeds to explain why the soulical man is incompetent to receive and to know matters pertaining to God: "Because they are spiritually discerned." Do we not notice how the Holy Spirit repeatedly stresses the fact that man's spirit is the place of communion with God? The focal point of this particular portion of scripture is to prove and demonstrate that man's spirit is basic to, and exclusive in, any fellowship with God and the knowledge of divine matters.

Each element has its own particular use. The spirit is employed to know the Heavenly realities. Now we are not trying to disparage the use of the soul's faculties [*mind, will, emotions*]. They are useful, but here they must play a secondary role. They should be under control and not be the controller. The mind should submit to the spirit's rule and should follow what intuition fathoms of the Will of God. It ought not conceive its own ideas and then demand that the whole man comply. Emotion too should obey the dictates of the spirit. It's love or hate must follow the affection of the spirit [*inner man*] and not its own. The will also should bend to what God has revealed intuitively in the spirit, it must not prefer those choices which are other than the Will of God. Were these soulful faculties kept in secondary position the believer would make tremendous strides in their spiritual walk. Unfortunately most Christians give them first place, thus eliminating the spirit's position. Is it any wonder that they do not live a spiritual life nor are of any spiritual worth?

The spirit needs to be restored to its ordained position. A believer must learn to wait in the spirit for the revelation of God. Unless it ascends to its rightful place one is barred from knowing what the spirit alone can know. That is why 1 Corinthians 2:13 adds "interpreting spiritual truths to those who possess the Spirit" for only the spiritually sensitive can know things in the spirit.

November 16th

THE SOULICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

[part 4 of 6]

*"Watch over your heart [*inner man, spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs [*forces*] of life

The apostle Paul proceeds to explain why the soulful man is incompetent to receive and to know matters pertaining to God: "Because they are spiritually discerned." Do we not notice how the Holy Spirit repeatedly stresses the fact that man's spirit is the place of communion with God? The focal point of this particular portion of scripture is to prove and demonstrate that man's spirit is basic to, and exclusive in, any fellowship with God and the knowledge of divine matters.

Each element has its own particular use. The spirit is employed to know the Heavenly realities. Now we are not trying to disparage the use of the soul's faculties [*mind, will, emotions*]. They are useful, but here they must play a secondary role. They should be under control and not be the controller. The mind should submit to the spirit's rule and should follow what intuition fathoms of the Will of God. It ought not conceive its own ideas and then demand that the whole man comply. Emotion too should obey the dictates of the spirit. It's love or hate must follow the affection of the spirit [*inner man*] and not its own. The will also should bend to what God has revealed intuitively in the spirit, it must not prefer those choices which are other than the Will of God. Were these soulful faculties kept in secondary position the believer would make tremendous strides in their spiritual walk. Unfortunately most Christians give them first place,

thus eliminating the spirit's position. Is it any wonder that they do not live a spiritual life nor are of any spiritual worth?

The spirit needs to be restored to its ordained position. A believer must learn to wait in the spirit for the revelation of God. Unless it ascends to its rightful place one is barred from knowing what the spirit alone can know. That is why 1 Corinthians 2:13 adds "interpreting spiritual truths to those who possess the Spirit" for only the spiritually sensitive can know things in the spirit.

November 17th

THE SOULICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

[part 5 of 6]

* *"The spiritual man judges [discerns] all things, but is himself to be judged by no one".... 1 Corinthians 2:15*

The spiritual man/woman is one whose spirit dominates and who has a highly sensitive intuition. It is qualified to perform its functions because its quietness is undisturbed by the mind, emotion and will of the soul. Why can the spirit man judge *[discern]* all matters? Because their intuition leans on the Holy Spirit for its knowledge. Why are they not judged *[appraised properly]*? Simply because no one knows how and what the Holy Spirit imparts to their intuition. If a believer's "knowledge" depends on their intellect, then besides those who are naturally talented no one can judge in all respects. Learning and worldly education would be indispensable, and such a learned one would also be judged by those who are as wise or even wiser than them, for they certainly could understand the train of their thought.

Spiritual knowledge, however, is base on the spirit's intuition. There is no limit to a Christians's knowledge if they are spiritual and possess a sensitive intuition. Their mind may be dull but the Holy Spirit is able to lead them into Spiritual Reality and their spirit *[inner man]* is able to enlighten their mind. The way the Spirit reveals Himself does indeed surpass the expectation of man.

November 18th

THE SOULICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

[part 6 of 6]

* *...."For who has known the mind of the Lord so as to instruct Him? but we have the Mind of Christ".... 1 Corinthians 2:16*

No one in the world has known the mind of the Lord so as to instruct Him because all

men *[in the "world"]* are soulical. The only way to apprehend God is by intuition. How can a person whose spirit is dead ever know the Mind of God? This explains why no such persons as this can judge *[discern]* the spiritual man or woman for none of these have known the Mind of the Lord. These are naturally the soulical people. On the other hand, the spiritual ones know the Mind of the Lord for they have a responsive intuition. But the soulical cannot know because their intuition is not "operative"; hence they enjoy no *[true]* fellowship with God. The meaning here is that the soulical can neither know the Mind of the Lord nor that of those spiritual ones who are fully committed to Him.

"But we..." indicates that "we" is different from those soulical people. "We" includes all the saved believers, many of whom continue to be "fleshly". "But we have the Mind of Christ." We who have been regenerated, whether babes or grown ups possess the Mind of Christ and discern His thoughts. Because we have a "resurrected" intuition *[spirit]* we able to know and have known already what Christ has prepared for us in the future. The soulical do not know, but we, the regenerate, do know. The difference is in having or not having the Spirit.

November 19th

THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN

[part 1 of 2]

**"Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven".... Matthew 6:10*

The Will of God is the living power to which the earth owes its existence. Through that Will, and according to that Will, it is what it is. The earth is the expression, manifestation, and embodiment of God's Will in its Wisdom, Power and Goodness. The beauty and Glory of the earth exists only because God willed it. God's Will formed the earth and upholds it every day *[by the Word of His Power]*. Creation is doing what it was destined to do, for it shows forth the Glory of God.

"They gave Glory to Him that liveth forever and ever, saying, 'Thou art worthy to receive Glory, for Thou has created all things', and because of Thy Will they are, and were created"
Revelation 4:10-11 ASV

This is true of both inanimate nature and intelligent creatures. Divine Will created a creature with a will, man, in His own image and likeness. Man has the living power to know and accept and co-operate with that Will to which they own their being. Unfallen angels count it their highest honor and happiness to be able to will and do exactly what God wills and does. The Glory of Heaven is that God's Will is done there. The sin and misery of fallen angels and men consists in their having turned away from, and refusing to abide in and to do, the Will of God.

November 20th

THY WILL BE DONE ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN

[part 2 of 2]

* Redemption is simply the restoration of God's Will to its place in the earth. For this reason Christ came into the world and demonstrated in human life how man has only ONE thing to live for - the doing of God's Will. He showed us how there was one way to conquer self-will - by a death to it, in obeying God's Will even unto death. He atoned for our self-will and conquered it for us, opening a path through death and resurrection into life devoted to the Will of God.

...."In many ways and in various ways of old, God spoke to the fathers in the prophets; in these last days He spoke to us in the Son, whom He appointed heir of all; through whom He indeed made the ages; who being the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence, and upholding all things by the Word of His power [through the spoken Word - which is the conducting medium of His Power], having made purification of our sins through Himself, He sat down on the right of the Majesty on high".... Hebrews 1:1-3 Literal Translation

...."Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

November 21st

NOT ALL CHRISTIANS ARE "SPIRITUAL"

[part 1 of 3]

* *...."And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now are ye able".... 1 Corinthians 3:1-2 NASB*

...."The spiritual man judges [discerns] all things, but is himself to be judged by no one".... 1 Corinthians 2:15

What the Apostle Paul writes in these two verses and in verse 15 of the previous chapter resolves one interesting paradox; namely, if the spirit of man knows the things which belong to man and the spiritual man/woman judges all things, why then are there so many spirit-renewed Christians who nonetheless do not sense that they have a spirit or who are not able to know the deep things of God through their spirit? The answer is: "the spiritual man judges [discerns] all things" vs.15.

Though all Christians possess a regenerated spirit, not all Christians are "spiritual". Many are still fleshly [carnal]. The Christian's intuition has in truth been quickened, but they must give intuition [the inner man, spirit] its rightful place, providing it opportunity to operate. Or else it

will be suppressed, unable to commune with God, or to know what it could know. Spiritual Christians do not walk by their soul-life [sense-knowledge and perception]; they have delivered all its faculties to the Cross and relegated them to a position of submission so that their intuition [*spirit*] can receive God's revelation freely. Afterwards, their mind, emotion and will voluntarily comply with this revelation.

Such is not the case with fleshly Christians. Regenerated and alive to God intuitively, they have every opportunity to be spiritual; but they remain bound to the flesh [*sense-knowledge and perception*] instead. The lusts of the flesh remain so exceedingly powerful as to drive these Christians to sin. Their carnal mind is still full of wandering thoughts, reasons and plans; their emotion runs wild with many carnal interests, desires and tendencies; and their will formulates many worldly judgements, arguments and opinions. They are so occupied in following the flesh [*sense-knowledge and perception*] that they have neither time nor inclination to listen to the voice of intuition. Since the voice of the Holy Spirit is usually very soft, it cannot be heard unless it is listened to attentively with everything else quieted. How then can it be heard if the various parts of the flesh [*soul and body*] are inordinately active?

November 22nd

NOT ALL CHRISTIANS ARE "SPIRITUAL"

[part 2 of 3]

**"For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness, for he is an infant. But solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil".... Hebrews 5:12-14 NASB*

When believers are governed by the flesh [*sense-knowledge and perception*] they become "influenced" by it to such an extent that their spirit grows dull and they are unable to take solid food.

A believer fails to be spiritual because they are influenced too much by the flesh [*sense-knowledge and perception*]. Only one whose intuition is alive and who enjoys uninterrupted communion with God knows the deep truths of God. If the intuitive power is weak, what else can be absorbed except "milk"? Milk is "pre-digested" food. What this denotes is that the soulish believer cannot maintain clear fellowship with God in the spirit's intuition and hence must depend on other more advanced Christians for the things of God.

Matured Christians fellowship with God in their intuition and then transform what they have been shown into milk for the babes in Christ. The Lord permits such a thing in the life of a beginner, but He takes no pleasure in having His people remain dull and powerless in communing directly with Him. Feeding on "milk" indicates the person is far less capable of

communing with God directly and instead relies on others to transmit God's message to themselves. The matured has their intuition fully exercised to distinguish good from evil. We are of no spiritual utility if we have many ideas but do not possess the ability to commune with God and know His realities with our intuition [*spirit, inner man*].

November 23rd

NOT ALL CHRISTIANS ARE "SPIRITUAL"

[part 3 of 3]

**"And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to infants in Christ. I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able to receive it. Indeed, even now you are not yet able: 1 Corinthians 3:1-2 NASB*

The Christians at Corinth ranked high in speech, knowledge, gifts but how was their spiritual life? Almost totally inactive. The church at Corinth was a carnal church, for all she had she had in the mind.

Many of the Lord's people currently commit the same error as did the saints at Corinth. The words of the Lord are "spirit and life", but these people do not accept the words accordingly. They investigate theological problems with a very cold mind and search the hidden meaning of the Bible with the design of presenting the best interpretation. They satisfy their lust for knowledge. They communicate what they have found by writing and preaching. Excellent though their thoughts, arguments and outlines may be, seemingly most spiritual too, God nevertheless looks on these "achievements" as dead weights because they have not been achieved in the s/Spirit. They have simply passed from one man's mind to another man's mind. Some readers or hearers may protest that they are "helped", but the question is, what is helped?

Beyond assisting the mind to acquire additional ideas, nothing else has happened. Such "knowledge" adds nothing to spiritual effectiveness. Only what comes from the s/Spirit can enter the spirit of others; that which comes from the mind [*soul*] can only reach the minds of others. Finally, what comes from the Holy Spirit enters our spirit, and whatever the Holy Spirit transmits through our spirit can reach the spirits of others.

November 24th

* Nothing, regardless of how commendable the intention, can move God's Heart if the revelation in one's spirit has been neglected.

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much".... James 5:16 KJV*

November 25th

**"If our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and we receive from Him whatever we ask, because we keep His commandments and do what pleases Him".... 1 John 3:21-22*

Believers simply do not realize how very significant their conscience is. Many have the idea that as long as they walk after the spirit all is well. They do not know that an unclear conscience means loss of confidence in approaching God and that this loss in turn means disruption of one's communion [*fellowship*] with Him. In fact, a muddled conscience can hinder our intuitive communion with God more than anything else. If we fail to keep his commandments and do what pleases Him our monitor within shall naturally reprove us, rendering us fearful before God and hence keeping us from receiving what we seek. We can serve God only with a clear conscience [*2 Timothy 1:3*]. An opaque one shall surely cause us to shrink back intuitively from God.

"opaque" - not transparent or translucent; impenetrable to light; not allowing light to pass through;

November 26th

* Real Bible faith "speaks - ALWAYS".

....*"having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

November 27th

* Let us NOT judge one another. The Father alone knows how to handle His children.

....*"Do not judge and criticize and condemn others, so that you may not be judged and criticized and condemned yourselves. For just as you judge and criticize and condemn others, you will be judged and criticized and condemned, and in accordance with the measure you [use to] deal out to others, it will be dealt out again to you".... Matthew 7:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand".... Romans 14:4 NASB*

....*"Do not judge according to appearance [sense-knowledge], but judge with righteous*

judgment [by revelation]".... John 7:24 NASB

November 28th

* In order to enter into the blessed interior life of rest and triumph one has two steps to take - first, entire abandonment, and second, absolute faith! Every action of faith culminates in a crisis, where all appears lost, hopeless, impossible or even wrong. How we behave at that time determines the future. Do we trust and go through, or do we succumb to anguish and fear? The eye of faith sees past the present difficulty and suffering, and obeys. There is never a way around a crisis that God wishes to use in our lives; the way is "through"! God designs it to temper the steel of our spirits.

...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

...."Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled [persecuted] for the name of Christ, you are blessed [divinely empowered and prospered], because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you".... 1 Peter 4:12-14 NASB

November 29th

* Part of the mandate of "blessed to be a blessing" is that when one is blessed they are able to prevent "misfortune" in the lives of others.

...."Now the LORD said to Abram, 'Go forth from your country, and from your relatives and from your father's house, to the land which I will show you; And I will make you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great; And so you shall be a blessing; And I will bless those who bless you, And the one who curses you I will curse. And in you all the families of the earth will be blessed".... Genesis 11:31-12:3 NASB

...."Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

November 30th

* The foremost desire of the "flesh" [*soul and body*] is to be gratified. The foremost desire of the "spirit" [*inner man*] is to be edified [*strengthened and divinely empowered*].

...."But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance over the soul and body], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh

[senses]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

.... "My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB

December 1st

MERCY AND GRACE

* Mercy is the grace of the forgiven. It is possible to give only that which has been received. The one who has not accepted their own forgiveness cannot extend forgiveness to their brother or sister.

It is the nature of mercy to be gracious. Grace forgives and in so doing unlocks the self-condemned from their prison of guilt. This law *[principle]* operates between God and man and between man and his brothers and sisters. What you loose on earth said Jesus, shall be loosed in Heaven; and likewise, what you bind on earth shall be bound in Heaven.

Any resentment harbored toward a brother or sister is a binding force upon their soul. They may take authority over it and free themselves, or they may fail to recognize the source of their bondage and continue in torment. Evil thoughts toward others would be dealt with swiftly if the extent of their damaging influence were even dimly understood. Furthermore, the harmful impact is equally destructive to both the sender and the receiver - the offending and the offended. For the force of evil, as the force of good *[righteousness]*, operates in a spiritually tangible way as powerfully as if it were translated into words or deeds. This is why Jesus said in effect, "The law says do not kill, but I say, do not hate." A man cannot be prosecuted by civil law for wrong thoughts: but in the courts of Heaven, their guilt is sealed even though their sin is yet a mental crime. Many a would be saint has lost their communion with their Heavenly Father and forfeited inner peace because of hate, resentment, and unforgiveness, even when these thoughts have been concealed in the innermost recesses of their heart *[spirit]*.

.... "as he [a man/woman] thinketh [imagines] in his/her heart [spirit], so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

.... "[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}, and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven [released]; if you retain the sins of anyone, they [the effects of that sin] are retained [both in your life and in their life]".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation

....*"You have heard that the ancients were told, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER' and 'Whoever commits murder shall be liable to the court.' "But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before the court".... Matthew 5:21-22 NASB*

It is the work of the Holy Spirit, the purger of souls, to ferret out these enemies of the love of Christ, to bring insight and conviction and guide the offender to repentance and forgiveness. At this point the love of Christ takes over and begins to teach them how to redirect their thoughts in to channels of love, forgiveness, and Grace. They will learn how to free not to bind; how to send a blessing rather than a curse; how to pray constructively rather than to condemn an erring brother or sister.

So shall God's people be healed and His Church prosper because Grace shall flow from member to member, binding breaches and pouring oil upon troubled waters; opening the door for the return of the prodigal and encouraging the faint-hearted.

December 2nd

CONSCIENCE

[part 1 of 5]

**"For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the Grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward".... 2 Corinthians 1:12 KJV*

This passage speaks of the testimony of conscience. Only a conscience without offense will testify for a believer. It is good to have the testimony of others, but how much better to have the testimony of our own conscience. The apostle Paul asserts that this is what he is boasting of here. In our walk after the s[S]pirit we need to have this testimony continually. What other people say is subject to error because they cannot fully know how God has guided us. Perhaps they may misunderstand and misjudge us just as the apostles were misunderstood and misjudged by the believers in their day.

At times they also may over-praise and over- admire us. Many times men criticize us when we actually are following the Lord; on other occasions they praise us for what they see in us, though it is largely the result of a temporary emotional outburst or a cleverly conceived thought on our part. Hence, outside praise or criticism is inconsequential; but the testimony of our quickened conscience is momentous. We should pay extreme attention to how it bears us witness. What is its estimate of us? Does it condemn us as hypocritical? Or does it testify that we have walked among men in holiness and godly sincerity? Does conscience affirm that we already have walked according to all the "light" *[revelation]* we have?

December 3rd

CONSCIENCE

[part 2 of 5]

* What is the testimony of Paul's conscience? It testifies that he has "behaved in the world.... not by earthly wisdom but by the Grace of God". Conscience, in fact, can testify to nothing else. What it contends for and insists upon in the believer is solely for that life to be lived by the Grace of God and not by earthly wisdom. Earthly wisdom is totally nil in God's Will and work. It equally amounts to nothing in a believer's spiritual life. Man's mind [*own intellect*] is rendered "useless" in their communion with God; even in their communion with the material world the mind occupies a subordinate position.

A child of God lives on earth exclusively by the Grace of God, and Grace implies something entirely done by Him with men having no part in it [*Romans 11:6*]. Except as one lives exclusively by God - not permitting themselves to take any initiative nor allowing their mind to have control over them - can conscience testify that they live in the world in holiness and godly sincerity.

Conscience bears witness to everything done according to revelation in intuition, but it resists every action which is contrary to intuition, no matter how compatible it is with human [*worldly*] wisdom. To sum up, conscience approves only the revelation of intuition [*the inner man, spirit*]. Intuition leads believers, while conscience constrains them to follow their intuition [*spirit*].

...."Let us all come forward and draw near with true [honest and sincere] hearts in unqualified assurance and absolute conviction engendered by faith [by that leaning of the entire human personality on God in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness], having our hearts sprinkled and purified from a guilty [evil] conscience and our bodies cleansed with pure water".... Hebrews 10:22 The Amplified Translation

December 4th

CONSCIENCE

[part 3 of 5]

* A good conscience which attests God's good pleasure in the believer [*since there is nothing between them and God*] is absolutely essential to a life walked after the spirit [*inner man*]. That attestation ought to be the believer's goal: they should be satisfied with nothing less. This indicates what should be a normal Christian life: as it was the testimony of the apostle Paul, so must it be with us today. Enoch was a man of good conscience for he knew God was pleased with Him. This attestation of God's satisfaction with us helps us move forward.

If our conscience consistently attests God's satisfaction with us, we shall have boldness to look to the Blood of the Lord Jesus for cleansing each time we unfortunately fail. To have a good conscience we must not depart for a moment from the Blood which continually and forever cleanses us. Confessing our sin and trusting in the precious Blood are unavoidable. Without the cleansing of the precious Blood we could never be at peace. But once it is sprinkled on our conscience it shall continue to do its work of cleansing. The apostle confides that what he seeks is to have a good conscience towards God and men.

These two directions, God-ward and man-ward, are deeply entwined. If we wish to maintain a good conscience towards men, it must first be clear with respect to God. An unclear conscience towards God automatically brings in an unclear one towards men. Consequently, all who want to live spiritually must seek to have a clear conscience towards God [1 Peter 3:21]. Only a clear conscience towards men effects a good testimony before them. Man's misunderstanding does not affect the testimony: "keep your conscience clear, so that, when you are abused, those who revile your good behaviour in Christ may be put to shame".... [1 Peter 3:16]. Good conduct cannot appease an evil conscience; but neither will much reviling by man cast a shadow over a good conscience.

December 5th

CONSCIENCE

[part 4 of 5]

* A good conscience also enables us to receive God's promises. Christians nowadays frequently complain that their little faith is the cause for failure to live a perfect spiritual life. Naturally there are many reasons for not possessing greater faith, but the gravest of these is probably an evil conscience. A good conscience is inseparable from a great faith. The moment it is offended, at that very moment faith is weakened.

Let us observe how the Bible joins these two elements: "whereas the aim of our charge is love that issues from a pure heart and a good conscience and sincere faith" [1 Timothy 1:5]. Again: "Holding faith and a good conscience" [1 Timothy 1:19]. Conscience is the organ of our faith. God hates sin intensely, for the apex of God's Glory is His infinite holiness. His holiness will not tolerate sin, not even for a moment. If a believer does not purge - according to the dictate of conscience - everything contrary to God's mind, they shall lose their fellowship with God instantaneously.

All the promises which God grants us in the Bible may be considered conditional. None are bestowed to gratify one's fleshly lust [*desire*], no one shall experience the Holy Spirit, communion with God, and answered prayer if they do not deal with the sin and flesh. How can we claim the promise of God with boldness if our voice within is convicting us? How can anyone, whose conscience does not bear them witness that they have lived on earth in holiness and godly sincerity, and be a man/woman of prayer who is able to ask God for unlimited

rewards? What is the use of praying if our inward monitor reproves us when we lift up our hands to God? Sin must first be forsaken and cleansed before we can pray with faith.

December 6th

* We need to possess a conscience void of offense, not in the sense that it is better than before or that much evil has been done away, that it is without offense and confident before God. This ought to be the normal condition of our conscience. If we prostrate ourselves before it and allow it to reprove us: if we offer ourselves entirely to the Lord and are willing to perform all His purposes: then our confidence shall increase until it is possible for us to regard our conscience as void of offense. We dare to tell God that now we have nothing left which is concealed from Him. So far as we are concerned we know of nothing between us and Him.

In walking by the spirit [*inner man*] we should never permit the tiniest offense to stir up our conscience. Whatever it convicts must be confessed immediately, cleansed by the precious Blood and forsaken, so that no trace be left behind. Each day we should seek to have a good conscience, because no matter how short a time one's conscience may be offended it renders great harm to the spirit. The apostle Paul has set us a good example in always having a good conscience. Therein alone shall we maintain uninterrupted fellowship [*communion*] with God.

...."Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight".... 1 John 3:21-22 NASB

December 7th

* Nothing is more vital to the Christian life than to walk daily after [*out of*] the spirit [*inner being*]. It is this that maintains the Christian in a constant spiritual state, delivers them from the power of the flesh, assists them to obey God's Will always and shields them from the assault of Satan.

*...."Watch over your heart [*inner man, spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

December 8th

* If the spirit of believers is "flooded" with the power of the Holy Spirit, it is independent of the soul. Unlike the latter, the spirit does not require "outside stimuli" by which to be activated but is able to be active on its own initiative. It can move under any circumstances. Hence those who are genuinely spiritual can be active whether or not their soul has "feeling" or their body has strength. These ones live by the ever-active s[S]pirit within.

...."He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the

Scripture has said, *From his innermost being [spirit] shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation*

December 9th

* In walking after the spirit [*inner man*] we must avoid ALL haste.

"haste" - unnecessarily quick action; thoughtless, rash, or undue speed:

....*"But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Be still, and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

December 10th

THE WAR AGAINST THE RECREATED SPIRIT

* In view of the significance of our spirit, which is the site of communion between the Holy Spirit and the saints, should we marvel if Satan is most unwilling to let us know the "functions" of the spirit for fear that we may follow it? The Enemy aims to confine the saint's life within the soul and to quench their spirit. He will give many strange physical sensations to believers and fill their mind with various wandering thoughts. He intends to confuse one's spiritual awareness by these "sensations" and "thoughts" in their outer man. While confused, God's children are incompetent to distinguish what is of the spirit and what emanates from the soul. Satan well recognizes that victories of believers rest in their knowing how to "read" their spiritual sense [*alas! how many are ignorant of this principle*]. He musters his full force to attack the believer's spirit.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"for we are not ignorant of his [Satan's] wiles and intentions".... 2 Corinthians 2:11b The Amplified Translation*

....*"Wherefore [for this cause or reason], having put out of the way once for all everything that would impede the free action of your mind, be calm and collected in spirit [in your inner man], and set your hope [trust, confidence] perfectly, wholly, and unchangeably, without doubt and despondency, upon the Grace that is being brought to you upon the occasion of the revelation of Jesus Christ [the Word of God]; as obedient children, not assuming an outward expression [in word or deed] which does not come from [originate in] your inner being [spirit] and [therefore] is not representative of it".... 1 Peter 1:13-15 The Wuest Translation*

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

December 11th

* We must keep our spirit sweet and soft. It must be pure and clean. The moment we notice our voice has turned harsh, we must stop instantly. With not the slightest hesitation we should turn to ourselves and say, "I am willing to speak with a pure spirit; I am willing to oppose the Enemy." If we are reluctant to say to our brother, "I am wrong." Then our spirit remains engulfed in its sin. God's children ought to learn how to guard their spirit from being goaded [provoked] by the Enemy. They should know also how to preserve it in sweetness and tenderness.

In ordinary times the Lord's people should early take the shield of faith which quenches all the flaming darts of the Evil One. This implies that we should swiftly exercise living faith to look for God's protection and to withstand the Enemy's attack. Faith is our shield, NOT our extractor: faith is a weapon for quenching the flaming darts, not for pulling them out afterwards. But should anyone be hit by a flaming dart, they at once must eliminate the cause of the dart. They should maintain an attitude of resistance, immediately denying whatever comes from Satan [through proclamation aligned with a revelation of God's Will/Word] and praying for cleansing of the precious Blood.

"goad" - to drive; incite;

"provoke" - to stir to anger or resentment; irritate; vex; to arouse or stimulate to some action [particularly speaking];

Latin: **"pro"** - forth + **"vocare"** - to call;

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God".... Ephesians

December 12th

* The spirit *[inner man]* sinking or being *[remaining]* submerged is largely due to a "turning in" on one's self. It may be induced by a possessiveness over all the experiences that one has had or by an intrusion of the power of darkness or by a self-centeredness in prayer and worship. When anyone's spirit is tilted inward instead of outward the power of God is at once severed and the spirit will soon be "surrounded" by the soul in darkness - and, thus, they unknowingly come to dwell in a sensuous world *[through a continued reliance upon sense knowledge and perception]* where their spirit is drowned in *[overwhelmed by]* the soul.

....*"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you"....*
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

December 13th

* Genuine spiritual work is aggressive towards Satan and travails in birth for believers. These in no wise can be termed joyous undertakings. They require a more thorough death to self. That explains why no soulish Christian is able to engage in true spiritual effort. To enjoy sensuous *[soulish]* pleasures daily is not evidence of spirituality. On the contrary, those who go on with God and disregard their own feelings are the truly spiritual ones.

....*"Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his [self] life will lose it; but whoever loses [denies] his [self] life for My sake will find it ["zoe"- divine life]"....*
Matthew 16:24-25 NASB

December 14th

* Every time we receive a "burden" in our spirit *[inner man]* we should find out immediately through prayer *[fellowship with God]* what that burden is. If it is a call to war, to war we go; if a call to preach the Gospel, the Gospel we preach; and if a call to pray *[intercede]*, pray we will. Let us seek how to work together with God. Let the old burden be discharged and the new one come in.

....*"Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]"....* Galatians 6:2 NASB

....*"pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1*
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

December 15th

**"The spirit of man is the lamp [light bulb] of the Lord".... Proverbs 20:27*

God's aim is to fill the human *[regenerated]* spirit with Light; yet the believer's spirit is sometimes darkened. Why is this? It is because it has lost contact with the Holy Spirit. To perceive whether or not one's spirit is connected with the Holy Spirit, one need only notice if it is "shining". It thus is very necessary for us to maintain our spirit in a healthy quiet state so as to ensure its cooperation with the Holy Spirit. If it is disturbed by "external forces" it automatically is bereft of its power to cooperate with the Holy Spirit and is plunged into darkness *[dullness]*.

....*"as he [a man/woman] thinketh in his/her heart [spirit, inner man], so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

....*"The spirit of man is the lamp [light bulb, candle] of the LORD, searching all the innermost parts of his being".... Proverbs 20:27 NASB*

....*"May He [the Father] grant you out of the rich treasury of His glory to be strengthened and reinforced with mighty power in the inner man by the [Holy] Spirit [Himself indwelling your innermost being and personality]. May Christ through your faith [actually] dwell [settle down, abide, make His permanent home] in your hearts! May you be rooted deep in love and founded securely on love, That you may have the power and be strong to apprehend and grasp with all the saints [God's devoted people, the experience of that love] what is the breadth and length and height and depth [of it]; [That you may really come] to know [practically, through experience for yourselves] the love of Christ, which far surpasses mere knowledge [without experience]; that you may be filled [through all your being] unto all the fullness of God [may have the richest measure of the divine Presence, and become a body wholly filled and flooded with God Himself]!".... Ephesians 3:16-19 The Amplified Translation*

December 16th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 1 of 16]

A Contrite Spirit

* God takes no pleasure our repenting over and over again as though this were sufficient; rather does he wish to live in perpetual contrition. Only a spirit of this kind can equip us to detect and mourn immediately all disharmony with the Holy Spirit present in our conduct and deeds. The penitent spirit is very necessary, for despite the fact a person has been joined to the Lord to be one spirit, they are not forever afterwards infallible.

....*"They also that err in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmur shall*

receive instruction"... Isaiah 29:24 ASV

The spirit can err, even if it has not erred, the mind can be so confused [*become overactive*] as to paralyze it from executing the thought [*impulses*] of the spirit.

December 17th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 2 of 16]

A Broken Spirit

....*"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: A broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise".... Psalm 51:17 ASB*

The sacrifice acceptable to God is a broken [*contrite*] spirit. A broken [*contrite*] spirit is one which trembles before God. Some Christians do not sense any uneasiness in their inner man after they have sinned. A healthy spirit will be broken before God - as was David's - upon once having sinned. It is not difficult to restore to God those who have a broken spirit.

December 18th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 3 of 16]

An Afflicted Spirit

....*"Even all these things hath my hand made, and all these things have been, saith Jehovah. But to this man will I look: to the afflicted and contrite in spirit, and who trembleth at my word".... Isaiah 66:2 Darby Translation*

The spirit with which God is delighted is an afflicted one because it reverences Him and trembles at His Word. Our spirit must be kept in continual reverential fear of the Lord. All self-reliance and self-conceit must be shattered; the Word of God must be accepted as the sole guide [*and final authority*] in one's life. The believer must possess within them a holy fear: they must have absolutely no confidence [*trust*] in themselves.

A hard and haughty spirit always impedes the way of obedience. But when the Cross is working deeply a believer comes to know themselves. They realize how undependable are their ideas, feelings and desires. Hence they dare not trust themselves but tremble in all matters, acknowledging that except they be sustained by the power of God they shall unquestionably fail. We must never be independent of God. The moment our spirit ceases to tremble before Him, at

that precise moment it declares its independence from Him. Except we sense *[perceive]* our helplessness we shall never trust in God. A spirit which trembles before Him shields one from defeat and helps them to truly apprehend God.

December 19th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 4 of 16]

A Lowly Spirit

* *"Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the poor, Than to divide the spoil with the proud".... Proverbs 16:19 ASV*

.... *"A man's pride shall bring him low; But he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honor".... Proverbs 29:23 NASB*

.... *"For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite".... Isaiah 57:15 ASV*

Lowliness is not a looking down on one's self; rather it is a not looking at one's self at all. Humility is not only Godward but is manward as well. A lowly spirit is demonstrated when one associates with the poor. It is this "spirit" alone which does not despise any who are created by God. God's presence and Glory is manifested in the life of the spiritually humble.

A lowly person is a teachable person, easily entreated and open to explanation. Only the humble have the capacity to bear and forbear. God needs a lowly man/woman to express His virtue. How can the proud hear the voice of the Holy Spirit then cooperate with God? No trace of pride should be found in our spirit: tenderness, delicacy, flexibility - these shall be the norm. A tiny bit of harshness in the inner man may hinder fellowship with the Lord, for this certainly is most unlike Him. To walk with the Lord the spirit must be lowly, forever waiting on Him and offering no resistance to Him.

December 20th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 5 of 16]

Poor In Spirit

* *"Blessed are the poor in spirit".... Matthew 5:3 ASV*

The poor in spirit view themselves as possessing nothing. A believer's peril lies in their having too many things in their spirit. Only the "poor in spirit" can be humble. How often the experience, growth and progress of a Christian become such precious matters to them that they lose their "lowliness". Poor bespeaks having nothing *[in one's own self]*. If one endlessly reflects upon the deep experience which they have passed through, it soon shall be debased to a commodity of their spirit and hence become a snare. An emptied spirit enables a person to lose themselves in God whereas a "wealthy" *[overactive]* spirit renders themselves "self-centered". Full salvation delivers a believer out of themselves and into God. Should a Christian retain something for themselves their spirit *[inner man]* shall immediately shall turn inward - unable to break out and be merged in God.

December 21st

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 6 of 16]

A Gentle Spirit

**"in a spirit of gentleness"*.... Galatians 6:1 ASV

Gentleness is a most necessary feature of the "inner man". It is the opposite of "harshness". God requires us to cultivate a gentle spirit. Amid the most prosperous work anyone with a gentle spirit can instantly stop on short notice from God, just as Philip did when sent from Samaria to the desert. A gentle spirit turns easily in God's Hand however He wills. It knows not how to resist God nor how to follow its own will. God needs such a yielding spirit to accomplish His purpose.

A gentle spirit is no less important in human relationships. It is the spirit of a lamb which characterizes the spirit of the Cross. "When He was reviled, He did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten *[1 Peter 2:23]*. This is a description of a gentle spirit. Such gentleness is willing to suffer loss; though it has the power of revenge and the protection of the law, it nevertheless has no wish to avenge itself with the arm of flesh. It is a spirit which in suffering *["for righteousness sake"]* harms no one. The one who can boast such a spirit as this lives righteously themselves but never demands righteousness from others. They are full of Love and Mercy; wherever they can melt the heart of those around them.

December 22nd

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 7 of 16]

A Fervent Spirit

**"In diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord".... Romans 12:11 ASV*

For a time the flesh may be fervent when it is emotionally excited, but this fervency does not endure. Even when the flesh seems most diligent it actually may be quite lazy, since it is diligent solely in those things with which it agrees; hence the flesh is impelled by emotion. It cannot serve God in matters which do not appeal to it nor when emotion is cold and low. It is impossible for the flesh to labour in cloud as well as in sunshine, step by step, slowly but steadily.

"Fervent in spirit" is a permanent feature; they therefore who possess this spirit are qualified to serve the Lord endlessly. We should avoid all fervency of the flesh but allow the Holy Spirit to so fill our inner man that He may keep it perpetually fervent. Then our spirit will not turn cold or our emotion become chilled, nor will the work of the Lord collapse into a seemingly immovable state.

What the apostle Paul stresses here amounts to an order. This order much be taken up by our renewed will. We should exercise it to choose to be fervent. We should say to ourselves, "I want my spirit to be fervent and not to be cold". We should not be overwhelmed by our icy and indifferent "feeling"; instead we should permit our fervent spirit to control everything, even where our emotion is extremely unconcerned. The sign of a fervent spirit is serving the Lord ALWAYS.

December 23rd

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 8 of 16]

A Cool Spirit

**"He who has a cool spirit is a man of understanding".... Proverbs 17:27 ASV*

Our spirit needs to be fervent yet also to be cool. Fervency is related to "diligence in serving the Lord" whereas "coolness" is related to *[revelation]* knowledge. If our spirit lacks coolness we often take inordinate action. The Enemy purposes to drive us off track in order that our spirit may be deprived of its contact with the Holy Spirit.

The spirit is closely knit with the mind. The moment the spirit loses its composure the mind *[soul]* is excited; when the mind becomes heated the conduct of the believer grows abnormal and goes out of control. Consequently it is always profitable to keep the inner man calm and collected. By disregarding the ardor of the emotion, the increase of desire, or the confusion of thought and by measuring every problem with a cool spirit instead, we shall maintain our feet on the pathway of the Lord. Any action taken when our spirit is excited is likely

to be against the Will of God.

The knowledge of God, self, Satan and all things brings calmness to our spirit; it effects a kind of spirit which soulish believers never experience. The Holy Spirit must fill our inner man while the outer man must be consigned entirely to death; then the spirit will enjoy an unspeakable calm. Neither the soul nor the body nor changing environment takes away that calm [*peace*]. It is like the ocean: although the waves rage on the surface, the bottom of the sea remains composed and undisturbed.

Before a Christian experiences the dividing of soul and spirit they will be disturbed and shaken immediately by the slightest perturbation [*disturbance from the outside*]. This is due to a lack of spiritual knowledge [*revelation*]. Hence to keep the inner and outer man divided is the way to keep the spirit cool. A person with an imperturbable spirit experiences a kind of "untouchableness" however chaotic may be the outside situation they do not lose the calm and peace inside. Though a mountain shall fall at their face they remain as composed as ever. Such composure is not achieved through self-improvement but is secured through the revelation of the Spirit Who discloses the Reality of all things and through the control the believer exerts over their soul so that it no longer may influence their spirit.

The key therefore is the rule of the will. Our spirit must accept this rule. Fervency is what our will desires, but so is coolness. We should never permit our spirit to be in such a condition as to extend beyond the control of the will. We must will both to have a fervent spirit towards the Lord's work and to maintain a cool spirit in executing that work.

December 24th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 9 of 16]

A Joyful Spirit

* *"My spirit rejoices in God My Saviour".... Luke 1:47*

Towards themselves a Christian should have a broken [*contrite*] spirit [*Psalm 51:17*] but towards God it should be one of rejoicing always in Him. The Christian rejoices not for their own sake nor because of any joyful experience, work, blessing or circumstance, but exclusively because God is their center. Indeed, no saint can genuinely rejoice out of any cause other than God Himself.

If our spirit is oppressed by worry, weight and sorrow it will commence to be irresponsible, next sink down, then lose its proper place, and finally become powerless to follow the leading of the Holy Spirit. When pressed down by a heavy load the spirit loses its lightness, freedom and brightness. It quickly topples from its ascendent position and should the time of

sorrow be prolonged, damage to spiritual life is incalculable. Nothing can save the situation except to rejoice in the Lord - rejoice in what God is and how He is our Saviour. The note of hallelujah must never be in short supply in the spirit of the believer.

December 25th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 10 of 16]

The Spirit of Power

**"For God did not give us a spirit of timidity [fear] but a spirit of power and love and self-control".... 2 Timothy 1:7 ASV*

Timidity is not humility. While humility is self-forgetfulness completely - a forgetting both its weakness and strength - timidity recall all the weakness and hence is self-remembering. God does not delight in our cowardice and withdrawal. He wants us, on the one hand, to tremble before Him because of our emptiness, yet on the other hand, to proceed courageously in His Might. He requires us to bear Him witness fearlessly, to suffer pain and shame for Him violently, to accept loss of all things with courage, and to rely on the Lord's love, wisdom, power and faithfulness with confidence [*a steadfast trust*]. Whenever we discover ourselves shrinking from witnessing for the Lord or withdrawing in other ways where boldness is demanded, we should realize that our spirit has abandoned its normal state. We out to preserve it in a condition of "dauntlessness".

We need to have a spirit of power, of love, and of self-control. It should be strong, but not to the point of becoming unloving. It is also mandatory that it be quiet and controlled so that it may not be excited easily. We must have a spirit of power towards the Enemy, a spirit of love towards men, and a spirit of self-control towards ourselves.

December 26th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 11 of 16]

A Quiet Spirit

**"Let it be the hidden person of the heart with the imperishable jewel of a gentle and quiet spirit, which in God's sight is very precious".... 1 Peter 3:4 ASV*

Granted that this is a word directed towards the sisters, it nonetheless is spiritually applicable to the brothers as well.

"To aspire to live quietly" [*1 Thessalonians 4:11*]. This is the duty of every Christian. Modern Christians talk far too much. Sometimes their unuttered words surpass in number those that are spoken. Confused thought and endless speech set our spirits to wandering away from the control of our wills. A "wild" spirit often leads people to walk according to the flesh. An errant spirit invariably ends up with an error in conduct.

Before one can display a quiet mouth they first must possess a quiet spirit, for out of the abundance of the "spirit" [*heart*] does the mouth speak. We ought to carefully keep our spirit in stillness; even in time of intense confusion our inner being should nevertheless be able to sustain an independent quietude [*tranquility, calmness*]. A placid spirit is essential to anyone walking after the spirit: without it they shall quickly fall into sin. If our spirit is hushed we can hear the voice of the Holy Spirit there, obey the Will of God, and understand what we cannot understand when confused. Such a quiet inner life constitutes the Christian's adornment which betokens something manifested outwardly.

December 27th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 12 of 16]

A Newness Of Spirit

**"We should serve in newness of spirit".... Romans 7:6 Darby*

This too is a serious facet of spiritual life and work. An old spirit cannot inspire people: the best it can do is pass on some thought to others: even so, it is weak and therefore powerless to stimulate earnest consideration. Whatever issues from an old spirit [*words, teaching, manner, thought, life*] are but old, stale and traditional. Perhaps many doctrines do in fact reach another believer's mind, but they gain no footing in their spirit; as a consequence, it is impossible to touch the spirits of others because there is no s[S]pirit behind one's teaching.

Time and again we meet various Christians who habitually convey something new from the Lord. While we are with them we feel they have just left the Lord's Presence, as though they would bring us right back to the Lord. This is what "newness" means; anything else is oldness. Such ones appear to enjoy renewed strength all the time, soaring like eagles and running like youths. Instead of imparting dried, corrupted, and worm-eaten manna of the mind to people, these give fish and bread freshly cooking on the fire of the spirit.

Deep and wonderful thoughts never move people as a fresh spirit can. We must maintain a fresh spirit continually. How can we face people if our inner man does not give the impression of having been newly with the Lord and newly blessed [*empowered*] of the Lord? Moment by moment we must receive everything anew from the Lord. To imitate the experiences of another without ourselves having it in life is forbidden; but to copy from the relics of our own past

experience is likewise ineffective. Thus we can grasp the import of what Christ enunciated as recorded in John; "I live because of the Father".... John 6:57. Our inner man shall remain unceasingly fresh if we momentarily draw upon the life of the Father and His Word to be our life. A stale spirit generates no fruit in work, inspires no walk after the spirit, and achieves no victory in warfare. An old spirit cannot face others because it has not faced God. To enjoy a spirit that is always fresh and new, one's inner being must be in constant touch [*communication*] with God.

December 28th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 13 of 16]

A Holy Spirit

**"to be holy in body and spirit".... 1 Corinthians 7:34*

....*"let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit".... 2 Corinthians 7:1*

For anyone to walk in a spiritual manner it will be necessary for them to keep their spirit [*inner man*] holy at all times. An unholy spirit leads people into error. Inordinate thought towards men or things, assessing the evil of others, a lack of love, loquacity [*talkativeness*], sharp criticism, self-righteousness, refusing entreaty, jealousy, self-pride, and so forth - all these can defile the spirit. An unholy spirit cannot be fresh and new.

In our pursuit of spiritual life we must not overlook any sin, because sin inflicts more harm upon us than does anything else. Even though we already have learned how to be delivered from sin and how to walk by the spirit, we nevertheless must guard against unknowingly returning to the old sinful ways. For such a return renders a walk after the spirit utterly impossible. The child of God therefore needs to maintain an attitude of death towards sin lest it overcome them and poison their spirit. "Without holiness no one can see the Lord" [*Hebrews 12:14*].

December 29th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 14 of 16]

A Strong Spirit

**"become strong in spirit".... Luke 1:80*

Our spirit is capable of growth and should increase gradually in strength. This is

indispensable to spiritual life. How often we sense our spirit is not strong enough to control our soul [mind, will, emotion] especially the moment the soul is stimulated or the body is weak. Sometimes in helping others we notice how heavily weighed down they are in their spirit yet ours lacks the power to release them. Or when battling with the Enemy we discover our spiritual strength is inadequate to wrestle long enough with the Enemy until we win. Numberless are those occasions when we feel the spirit losing its grip; we have to force ourselves to proceed in life and in work. How we long for a more robust inner man!

As the spirit waxes stronger the power of intuition and discernment increases. We are fit to resist everything not of the spirit. Some who wish to walk after the spirit cannot because their inner man lacks the strength to control the soul and the body. We cannot expect the Holy Spirit to do anything for us; our regenerated spirit must instead cooperate with Him. We should learn how to exercise our spirit and use it to the limit of our *[spiritual]* understanding.

Through exercise it will become progressively sturdier till it possesses the strength to eliminate all obstructions to the Holy Spirit; such hindrances as a stubborn will, a confused mind, or an undisciplined emotion.

"A man's spirit will endure sickness; but a broken spirit who can bear"? Proverbs 18:14. Clearly the spirit can be broken or wounded. A wounded spirit must be a very weak one. Were our spirit sturdy we would be able to endure the stimulation of the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* and not shake. Moses' spirit is usually portrayed as being a very strong one; yet because he failed to keep it continually firm, he found that the Israelites "made his spirit bitter" *[Psalm 106:33]* and consequently he sinned. If our inner being remains vigorous we can triumph in Christ however much our body may suffer or our soul be afflicted.

The Holy Spirit alone can grant us the strength required by the inner man. The might of our spirit accordingly derives from the power of God's Spirit. Ours itself, though, needs additionally to be trained. After one has learned to walk by their spirit, they will then know how to live by its life in place of soul life, how to use its power instead of their natural power in performing God's work, and how to apply its strength rather than their soulful strength in warring against the Enemy. Naturally, such experiences are progressive and must be entered into progressively. Yet the principle is clear: as a believer moves according to the spirit they will gain increased power of the Holy Spirit and their inner man will grow stronger. A Christian ought to maintain their spirit in strength at all times lest at the critical moment they are powerless to meet the need.

December 30th

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 15 of 16]

One Spirit

*"ye stand fast in one spirit".... *Philippians 1:27 ASV*

...."For where two or three have gathered together in My Name, I am there in their midst".... *Matthew 18:20 NASB*

...."Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, wisdom righteousness] forever".... *Psalms 133:1-3 NASB*

We have observed previously how the life of a spiritual man/woman flows with that of other Christians. Oneness of the spirit is a matter of great importance. If by His Spirit God dwells in the believer's spirit and He fully unites with them, how can their spirit not be one with other believers? A spiritual man/woman is not only one with Christ in God but also one with God indwelling each of His children. Should a Christian permit thought or feeling to control their spirit, it will not be one with that of other saints.

Only when mind and emotion are subject to the spirit's rule can they disregard or restrain differences in thought and feeling and so be one in the spirit with all children of God. It is necessary for them to guard unceasingly the oneness of spirit with all believers. We are not united with a small group - those who share the same interpretation and outlook as we - but with the Body of Christ. Our spirit should harbor neither harshness nor bitterness nor bondage but be completely open and entirely free, thus creating no wall in our contact with all other brethren.

December 31st

THE NORMALCY OF THE REGENERATED HUMAN SPIRIT

[pt. 16 of 16]

A Spirit Of Rapture

"rapture" - ecstatic joy or delight;

*"and have tasted the good word of God, and [the] works of power of [the] age to come".... *Hebrews 6:5 Darby Translation*

...."You will make known to me the path of life; In Your Presence is fullness of joy; In Your right hand there are pleasures forever".... *Psalms 16:11] NASB*

The spirit of rapture is that spirit which has tasted the powers of the age to come. Christians ought to have a spirit which is perpetually in-and-out-of this world and ascending-into-Heaven's state. When a believer's spirit is united to the Lord's and they become one spirit,

they commence to live in the world, as a sojourner, experiencing the life of the Heavenly realm. Formerly their impetus was "go forward"! - now it becomes "ascend up"! Everything about them rises Heavenward.

The spirit of rapture is the gift of God. When in possession of this spirit the believer's inner being seems always to be in a state of rapture [*the fullness of joy*]. Just as Simeon, through the revelation of the Holy Spirit, trusted that he would not taste death before he had seen the Lord's Christ [*Luke 2:26*], so believers should have the assurance in their spirit that they will be transported to the Lord before they die. Such faith is the faith of an Enoch. If we live in the time of rapture, how can we be lacking in such faith? Such belief will help us to understand more of what God is doing in this age as well as obtain Heavenly power for our work.

This spirit has its definite effect on life. Before one secures it their experience is bound to be changing constantly; after they receive the witness and assurance of "rapture" in their spirit, however, their life and labour will be sustained on a level worthy of this kind of spirit, thus preparing them for the Lord's return. Such preparation includes more than outward correction: it is making the spirit, the soul and the body of the believer wholly ready to meet the Lord.

Hence we should pray and petition the Holy Spirit to show us how to obtain this spirit of rapture and how to retain it. We should believe and then be willing to eliminate all obstacles to the realization of such a spirit. And once we have appropriated it we should habitually check our life and work against it. In case we lose this spirit we should determine at once how it was lost and how it can be restored. We must therefore ask the Holy Spirit to teach us the way to retain this spirit. Such prayer usually leads us to seek "the things that are above" [*Colossians 3:2*], and this is one of the requisites for preservation. The fact that God wishes a believer to look for rapture does not suggest that they should be concerned only with their rapture and forget the remainder of the work God has appointed them. In both their walk and work, Heavenly attraction should always be greater than earthly gravitation.

The child of God should learn to live for the Lord's service, but even more so for the Lord's receiving them. May our spirit be uplifted daily, looking for the return of the Lord. May the things of this world so lose their power over us that we do not in the slightest wish to be "worldly"; nay, we even delight in NOT remaining "in the world". May our spirit daily ascend, asking to be with the Lord earlier. May we so seek the things above that not even the best work on earth can distract our hearts. May we henceforth pray in spirit and with understanding, "Come Lord Jesus" [*Revelation 22:20*]!

....*"Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart [spirit] be acceptable in Your sight, O LORD, my rock and my Redeemer".... Psalm 19:14 NASB*
